



1  
00:00:32,970 --> 00:00:32,350  
[Music]

2  
00:00:42,290 --> 00:00:32,980  
[Applause]

3  
00:02:02,389 --> 00:00:42,300  
[Music]

4  
00:02:06,870 --> 00:02:05,109  
well greetings and salutations friends

5  
00:02:09,749 --> 00:02:06,880  
and welcome back

6  
00:02:10,630 --> 00:02:09,759  
uh tonight is going to be a sort of a

7  
00:02:13,750 --> 00:02:10,640  
special

8  
00:02:14,470 --> 00:02:13,760  
kickoff event if you will for a new

9  
00:02:17,190 --> 00:02:14,480  
series

10  
00:02:21,270 --> 00:02:17,200  
that we'll be hosting here called the

11  
00:02:29,030 --> 00:02:25,110  
i have been fascinated by things

12  
00:02:32,470 --> 00:02:29,040  
such as aliens and ufo stories

13  
00:02:32,790 --> 00:02:32,480

most of my life but i have not delved

14

00:02:37,990 --> 00:02:32,800

too

15

00:02:41,190 --> 00:02:38,000

far deeply into alien abduction stories

16

00:02:44,790 --> 00:02:41,200

most of the reason for that is because i

17

00:02:47,990 --> 00:02:44,800

am a nuts and bolts

18

00:02:52,630 --> 00:02:48,000

show me the evidence sort of a person

19

00:02:56,550 --> 00:02:55,670

with alien abduction stories is the

20

00:03:01,750 --> 00:02:56,560

story

21

00:03:04,149 --> 00:03:01,760

of someone's experience these

22

00:03:05,589 --> 00:03:04,159

experiences people are having them all

23

00:03:07,430 --> 00:03:05,599

over the world

24

00:03:09,350 --> 00:03:07,440

sometimes the experiences are very

25

00:03:12,790 --> 00:03:09,360

similar and yet

26

00:03:17,430 --> 00:03:15,589

i have spoken on occasion to many

27

00:03:17,990 --> 00:03:17,440

different people claiming to have alien

28

00:03:20,309 --> 00:03:18,000

abduction

29

00:03:21,270 --> 00:03:20,319

experiences but have never interviewed

30

00:03:24,470 --> 00:03:21,280

one

31

00:03:28,550 --> 00:03:24,480

live on air but tonight

32

00:03:32,309 --> 00:03:30,309

i mentioned being in nuts and bolts show

33

00:03:35,350 --> 00:03:32,319

me the evidence person

34

00:03:38,149 --> 00:03:35,360

i suppose my point of why i never looked

35

00:03:39,430 --> 00:03:38,159

too deeply into the phenomenon of alien

36

00:03:43,830 --> 00:03:39,440

abduction is because

37

00:03:48,869 --> 00:03:43,840

it's largely

38

00:03:51,110 --> 00:03:48,879

witness testimony but i suppose later

39

00:03:52,550 --> 00:03:51,120

i considered that some of the witness

40

00:03:56,869 --> 00:03:52,560

testimony

41

00:04:03,670 --> 00:04:00,789

accurate about the phenomenon

42

00:04:04,869 --> 00:04:03,680

and therefore worthy of a bit more

43

00:04:08,309 --> 00:04:04,879

serious

44

00:04:09,910 --> 00:04:08,319

consideration and approach and also

45

00:04:12,710 --> 00:04:09,920

i just wanted to mention that i know

46

00:04:15,750 --> 00:04:12,720

many people uh

47

00:04:16,390 --> 00:04:15,760

or i should mention you can't please all

48

00:04:18,629 --> 00:04:16,400

the people

49

00:04:20,550 --> 00:04:18,639

all the time and i'm sure there are

50

00:04:25,030 --> 00:04:20,560

going to be many that may not like

51  
00:04:27,110 --> 00:04:25,040  
this new series uh because of a lack of

52  
00:04:28,790 --> 00:04:27,120  
perhaps evidentiary support for some of

53  
00:04:29,990 --> 00:04:28,800  
the claims that some of the people may

54  
00:04:33,110 --> 00:04:30,000  
make

55  
00:04:34,550 --> 00:04:33,120  
but i'm uh going forward trudging

56  
00:04:39,030 --> 00:04:34,560  
through this

57  
00:04:41,270 --> 00:04:39,040  
sharing uh my journey into this with you

58  
00:04:42,950 --> 00:04:41,280  
so i would ask that everyone at least be

59  
00:04:45,189 --> 00:04:42,960  
respectful to the guests

60  
00:04:46,629 --> 00:04:45,199  
you may disagree with them you may feel

61  
00:04:48,629 --> 00:04:46,639  
they don't have enough evidentiary

62  
00:04:51,510 --> 00:04:48,639  
support for their claims

63  
00:04:53,189 --> 00:04:51,520

i may agree with you but i'm still going

64

00:04:55,189 --> 00:04:53,199

to make it a real point

65

00:04:56,870 --> 00:04:55,199

look we can't get guests if i'm gonna

66

00:04:58,550 --> 00:04:56,880

bring somebody on here and just shred

67

00:05:00,469 --> 00:04:58,560

them and everybody in the live chat is

68

00:05:03,029 --> 00:05:00,479

gonna just shred them

69

00:05:04,230 --> 00:05:03,039

so i'm gonna ask you to do tonight what

70

00:05:07,830 --> 00:05:04,240

i'm going to do

71

00:05:11,029 --> 00:05:07,840

which is to keep an open mind and hear

72

00:05:15,189 --> 00:05:11,039

of the experience i will of course

73

00:05:16,870 --> 00:05:15,199

uh i'm certain i will be conducting

74

00:05:18,870 --> 00:05:16,880

these sort of interviews with these

75

00:05:21,990 --> 00:05:18,880

people much differently

76

00:05:25,270 --> 00:05:22,000

than most hosts i've seen do

77

00:05:27,590 --> 00:05:25,280

i have watched probably uh

78

00:05:28,870 --> 00:05:27,600

i don't know 50 or 100 interviews of

79

00:05:31,990 --> 00:05:28,880

alien abduction

80

00:05:35,590 --> 00:05:32,000

uh experiencers and it seems

81

00:05:37,830 --> 00:05:35,600

this is uh a generalization certainly

82

00:05:39,590 --> 00:05:37,840

and maybe an unfair generalization but

83

00:05:42,390 --> 00:05:39,600

it appears to me that

84

00:05:43,749 --> 00:05:42,400

anytime i see an alien abduction person

85

00:05:47,270 --> 00:05:43,759

interviewed

86

00:05:49,510 --> 00:05:47,280

the interviews are always very softball

87

00:05:50,629 --> 00:05:49,520

there's no hard questions there's no

88

00:05:52,310 --> 00:05:50,639

push for

89

00:05:54,790 --> 00:05:52,320

you know i just don't see the

90

00:05:57,990 --> 00:05:54,800

interviewer push the person

91

00:06:01,670 --> 00:05:58,000

or ask for the evidence or ask for

92

00:06:03,510 --> 00:06:01,680

you know or challenge them when some of

93

00:06:06,390 --> 00:06:03,520

the things they say that may not

94

00:06:07,110 --> 00:06:06,400

may be inconsistent or not make sense or

95

00:06:11,350 --> 00:06:07,120

not

96

00:06:13,670 --> 00:06:11,360

add up so you know

97

00:06:15,430 --> 00:06:13,680

the people coming on to do this series

98

00:06:18,230 --> 00:06:15,440

they understand that i'm not

99

00:06:20,390 --> 00:06:18,240

your typical easier interviewer that i

100

00:06:23,110 --> 00:06:20,400

may challenge them but i promise them

101  
00:06:25,670 --> 00:06:23,120  
all that i will be respectful

102  
00:06:26,710 --> 00:06:25,680  
i may be challenging but i'm going to be

103  
00:06:30,150 --> 00:06:26,720  
respectfully

104  
00:06:34,550 --> 00:06:30,160  
challenging of some of these claims i'm

105  
00:06:37,670 --> 00:06:34,560  
very interested in tonight's uh

106  
00:06:40,710 --> 00:06:37,680  
interview uh this is

107  
00:06:44,070 --> 00:06:40,720  
matt r who has been a sometimes

108  
00:06:46,070 --> 00:06:44,080  
uh watcher viewer listener supporter of

109  
00:06:48,790 --> 00:06:46,080  
both of my shows i believe

110  
00:06:50,710 --> 00:06:48,800  
my radio show and now this one uh called

111  
00:06:53,510 --> 00:06:50,720  
in a few times and told us a little bit

112  
00:06:56,950 --> 00:06:53,520  
about his experiences and i looked

113  
00:06:58,550 --> 00:06:56,960

i looked further into him uh and

114

00:07:00,390 --> 00:06:58,560

listened to some of the previous

115

00:07:03,270 --> 00:07:00,400

interviews that he did

116

00:07:04,710 --> 00:07:03,280

and i was uh quite frankly i was a

117

00:07:06,150 --> 00:07:04,720

little blown away

118

00:07:08,629 --> 00:07:06,160

at some of the things that he was

119

00:07:10,629 --> 00:07:08,639

talking about um

120

00:07:11,749 --> 00:07:10,639

so you know i reached out to him and

121

00:07:15,189 --> 00:07:11,759

we've agreed to

122

00:07:17,270 --> 00:07:15,199

actually do the interview by phone um

123

00:07:19,670 --> 00:07:17,280

and i gotta say that many people in

124

00:07:23,350 --> 00:07:19,680

conspiracy land are a little bit

125

00:07:24,710 --> 00:07:23,360

um i don't wanna say paranoid that's not

126

00:07:27,909 --> 00:07:24,720

the proper word

127

00:07:31,270 --> 00:07:27,919

uh let's call it uh uh overly

128

00:07:34,629 --> 00:07:31,280

cautious about internet practices and

129

00:07:37,909 --> 00:07:34,639

things of that nature like how do

130

00:07:39,350 --> 00:07:37,919

you know uh how do i get them on my show

131

00:07:41,990 --> 00:07:39,360

if they don't

132

00:07:43,510 --> 00:07:42,000

consent to doing what everyone else does

133

00:07:45,670 --> 00:07:43,520

you know so we're gonna have to do this

134

00:07:47,270 --> 00:07:45,680

by phone there may be technical glitches

135

00:07:51,350 --> 00:07:47,280

and issues because of this but

136

00:07:56,070 --> 00:07:51,360

based on uh this gentleman's

137

00:07:59,350 --> 00:07:57,670

yes and uh our i see our guest is

138

00:08:00,950 --> 00:07:59,360

standing by just sent me an email i'm

139

00:08:05,350 --> 00:08:00,960

going to call him

140

00:08:11,510 --> 00:08:09,430

oh you know what i've talked about con

141

00:08:13,510 --> 00:08:11,520

security concerns i just realized that

142

00:08:15,270 --> 00:08:13,520

if i dial on mike

143

00:08:16,710 --> 00:08:15,280

somebody could figure out what his phone

144

00:08:18,550 --> 00:08:16,720

number is and we don't want that so i'm

145

00:08:52,310 --> 00:08:18,560

going to mute my microphone

146

00:08:56,470 --> 00:08:53,990

all right so our guest is now on the

147

00:09:00,070 --> 00:08:56,480

line standing by and that would be one

148

00:09:01,590 --> 00:09:00,080

uh matt r um

149

00:09:03,430 --> 00:09:01,600

he has provided me with some

150

00:09:04,550 --> 00:09:03,440

documentation the first thing i wanted

151  
00:09:06,389 --> 00:09:04,560  
to mention is that in

152  
00:09:08,949 --> 00:09:06,399  
every one of his appearances that i've

153  
00:09:11,110 --> 00:09:08,959  
seen or heard

154  
00:09:12,949 --> 00:09:11,120  
there's always the mention that he's a

155  
00:09:15,590 --> 00:09:12,959  
former police officer

156  
00:09:18,389 --> 00:09:15,600  
so i didn't really ask him to do this

157  
00:09:21,750 --> 00:09:18,399  
but he sent me some documentation

158  
00:09:24,790 --> 00:09:21,760  
like a police id uh

159  
00:09:26,790 --> 00:09:24,800  
which i i didn't have a lot of ways to

160  
00:09:30,230 --> 00:09:26,800  
verify but i did verify

161  
00:09:31,110 --> 00:09:30,240  
that it's a valid id for the time that

162  
00:09:43,430 --> 00:09:31,120  
he

163  
00:09:45,110 --> 00:09:43,440

storytellers or fairy tale hucksters

164

00:09:46,949 --> 00:09:45,120

they always claim a lot of them claim

165

00:09:48,230 --> 00:09:46,959

military service or that they were

166

00:09:51,829 --> 00:09:48,240

police officers or

167

00:09:54,949 --> 00:09:51,839

or some authority figure

168

00:09:56,389 --> 00:09:54,959

cia operative nsa

169

00:09:58,150 --> 00:09:56,399

you know but then when you look into

170

00:10:01,110 --> 00:09:58,160

their background

171

00:10:02,630 --> 00:10:01,120

those claims don't pan out as best that

172

00:10:05,269 --> 00:10:02,640

i can tell

173

00:10:05,829 --> 00:10:05,279

from the documentation provided matt is

174

00:10:08,870 --> 00:10:05,839

is or

175

00:10:11,190 --> 00:10:08,880

i'm sorry he was a police officer just

176

00:10:13,269 --> 00:10:11,200

as he said he is so

177

00:10:15,430 --> 00:10:13,279

right off the bat i have a little bit of

178

00:10:21,190 --> 00:10:15,440

more faith in his credibility because

179

00:10:24,710 --> 00:10:23,190

matt are you sorry i had i had myself

180

00:10:28,550 --> 00:10:24,720

muted so i wouldn't uh

181

00:10:31,509 --> 00:10:28,560

oh okay no you're good um anyway

182

00:10:33,430 --> 00:10:31,519

yeah in addition to the idea i sent that

183

00:10:35,269 --> 00:10:33,440

katrina id

184

00:10:36,470 --> 00:10:35,279

yeah i did have one question about the

185

00:10:38,310 --> 00:10:36,480

police officer thing

186

00:10:40,069 --> 00:10:38,320

because i i didn't ask you this yet but

187

00:10:41,990 --> 00:10:40,079

if if i asked you to

188

00:10:43,670 --> 00:10:42,000

could you provide me with pay stubs or

189

00:10:45,990 --> 00:10:43,680

other paperwork

190

00:10:47,030 --> 00:10:46,000

even if you redacted your last name that

191

00:10:49,110 --> 00:10:47,040

i could

192

00:10:51,110 --> 00:10:49,120

check somehow with the the local

193

00:10:53,350 --> 00:10:51,120

authorities that you were employed as a

194

00:10:56,310 --> 00:10:53,360

police officer

195

00:10:57,910 --> 00:10:56,320

um i have i have some like item numbers

196

00:11:02,069 --> 00:10:57,920

from the reports i filed

197

00:11:05,430 --> 00:11:03,590

matt we're just trying to establish

198

00:11:06,389 --> 00:11:05,440

right off the bat because you know how

199

00:11:08,230 --> 00:11:06,399

many people come

200

00:11:10,470 --> 00:11:08,240

out with these kinds of stories and then

201  
00:11:12,230 --> 00:11:10,480  
you find out they never worked there

202  
00:11:14,310 --> 00:11:12,240  
they never were in the military they

203  
00:11:16,949 --> 00:11:14,320  
weren't you know

204  
00:11:18,710 --> 00:11:16,959  
who they say they are so i'm just trying

205  
00:11:20,630 --> 00:11:18,720  
to establish right at the beginning

206  
00:11:21,910 --> 00:11:20,640  
that because i know that was going to be

207  
00:11:24,470 --> 00:11:21,920  
a criticism

208  
00:11:25,829 --> 00:11:24,480  
it seemed to me that everybody who

209  
00:11:27,269 --> 00:11:25,839  
talked about your appearance or

210  
00:11:28,949 --> 00:11:27,279  
interview on their show

211  
00:11:30,550 --> 00:11:28,959  
they're always keen to mention that you

212  
00:11:32,150 --> 00:11:30,560  
were a police officer now that may be

213  
00:11:33,990 --> 00:11:32,160

because police officers are generally

214

00:11:37,269 --> 00:11:34,000  
considered trustworthy

215

00:11:38,870 --> 00:11:37,279  
and uh you know not

216

00:11:40,790 --> 00:11:38,880  
really people that just run around

217

00:11:43,269 --> 00:11:40,800  
telling fake stories

218

00:11:45,269 --> 00:11:43,279  
you know but you were definitely a

219

00:11:47,670 --> 00:11:45,279  
police officer

220

00:11:49,990 --> 00:11:47,680  
yeah well in addition to that i sent um

221

00:11:50,790 --> 00:11:50,000  
the video of me getting sworn in on 60

222

00:11:53,670 --> 00:11:50,800  
minutes

223

00:11:53,990 --> 00:11:53,680  
oh yeah yeah and that is definitely that

224

00:11:55,509 --> 00:11:54,000  
is

225

00:11:57,030 --> 00:11:55,519  
compelling proof i'm just trying to

226

00:11:58,870 --> 00:11:57,040

establish so there

227

00:12:00,230 --> 00:11:58,880

is not going to be questions later for

228

00:12:01,910 --> 00:12:00,240

the audience members

229

00:12:03,430 --> 00:12:01,920

without a doubt you were a police

230

00:12:05,590 --> 00:12:03,440

officer

231

00:12:07,670 --> 00:12:05,600

yeah they really zoomed in right on my

232

00:12:09,509 --> 00:12:07,680

face during the 60 minutes about a week

233

00:12:11,030 --> 00:12:09,519

after katrina and you see the bus parked

234

00:12:12,790 --> 00:12:11,040

up on the sidewalk

235

00:12:14,550 --> 00:12:12,800

and i sent you stills from the video but

236

00:12:16,310 --> 00:12:14,560

also i'll send you the whole video file

237

00:12:16,710 --> 00:12:16,320

too but sure they just happened to be

238

00:12:18,470 --> 00:12:16,720

there

239

00:12:19,829 --> 00:12:18,480

and i have to you know they zoomed right

240

00:12:21,509 --> 00:12:19,839

in on me too

241

00:12:23,350 --> 00:12:21,519

uh when i was getting sworn in because

242

00:12:24,870 --> 00:12:23,360

we were halfway through the academy when

243

00:12:27,350 --> 00:12:24,880

the storm hit

244

00:12:28,870 --> 00:12:27,360

and then we got sworn in yeah they

245

00:12:32,230 --> 00:12:28,880

wanted to hurry up and get you out there

246

00:12:36,389 --> 00:12:35,030

well whenever whenever a hurricane hits

247

00:12:39,750 --> 00:12:36,399

and you're a recruit

248

00:12:42,310 --> 00:12:39,760

in the n opd um you you don't get to just

249

00:12:44,150 --> 00:12:42,320

leave town you get stationed downtown at

250

00:12:45,910 --> 00:12:44,160

police headquarters

251  
00:12:47,670 --> 00:12:45,920  
to help you know to assist you but

252  
00:12:48,790 --> 00:12:47,680  
you're not fully fled to the point

253  
00:12:49,829 --> 00:12:48,800  
there's a lot of things to do in a

254  
00:12:53,030 --> 00:12:49,839  
hurricane

255  
00:12:54,710 --> 00:12:53,040  
um so yeah i was on site i was down and

256  
00:12:56,389 --> 00:12:54,720  
that so that proved not only that was a

257  
00:12:57,350 --> 00:12:56,399  
new orleans police officer but that i

258  
00:12:58,949 --> 00:12:57,360  
was there

259  
00:13:01,110 --> 00:12:58,959  
during the storm i didn't you know jump

260  
00:13:02,550 --> 00:13:01,120  
into the job right after or come running

261  
00:13:05,030 --> 00:13:02,560  
you know

262  
00:13:06,310 --> 00:13:05,040  
to try and get glory or something so

263  
00:13:07,110 --> 00:13:06,320

yeah i was in the middle of country

264

00:13:09,430 --> 00:13:07,120

there's not many

265

00:13:10,949 --> 00:13:09,440

people could say that i mean you know uh

266

00:13:14,150 --> 00:13:10,959

the apartment was pretty small

267

00:13:16,550 --> 00:13:14,160

still pretty small okay and how how soon

268

00:13:16,949 --> 00:13:16,560

after katrina did your experiences with

269

00:13:20,069 --> 00:13:16,959

these

270

00:13:23,110 --> 00:13:20,079

aliens begin

271

00:13:24,870 --> 00:13:23,120

that was back in my first abduction ever

272

00:13:26,790 --> 00:13:24,880

was back in 2003

273

00:13:28,870 --> 00:13:26,800

uh currently just by the way for age i'm

274

00:13:30,389 --> 00:13:28,880

43 currently just in terms of uh you

275

00:13:32,710 --> 00:13:30,399

know chronology i know i look a little

276

00:13:38,629 --> 00:13:32,720

young in the picture uh current picture

277

00:13:41,750 --> 00:13:40,069

oh yeah i'm going to share your picture

278

00:13:41,990 --> 00:13:41,760

so people know who i'm talking to if

279

00:13:45,670 --> 00:13:42,000

it's

280

00:13:48,310 --> 00:13:45,680

a little confusing but we have a guest

281

00:13:48,790 --> 00:13:48,320

on the phone so you're not going to see

282

00:13:50,949 --> 00:13:48,800

you know

283

00:13:52,150 --> 00:13:50,959

another person being interviewed here

284

00:13:53,910 --> 00:13:52,160

but i'm going to share

285

00:13:55,269 --> 00:13:53,920

i'll share that i'll share a picture so

286

00:13:59,189 --> 00:13:55,279

people get the idea

287

00:14:01,829 --> 00:13:59,199

go ahead matt i'm sorry okay so

288

00:14:02,870 --> 00:14:01,839

my first deduction was actually that i

289

00:14:06,949 --> 00:14:02,880

can recall

290

00:14:10,150 --> 00:14:06,959

is actually in 2003 and that was

291

00:14:12,069 --> 00:14:10,160

i you know i i was taken

292

00:14:15,350 --> 00:14:12,079

while i was asleep and the next the next

293

00:14:17,110 --> 00:14:15,360

memory that comes to me is i'm in

294

00:14:18,550 --> 00:14:17,120

what looks like some kind of convenience

295

00:14:20,790 --> 00:14:18,560

store like a larger

296

00:14:23,030 --> 00:14:20,800

like like think like a cvs or a

297

00:14:24,389 --> 00:14:23,040

walgreens not a super tiny like gas

298

00:14:25,189 --> 00:14:24,399

smart convenience store but like you

299

00:14:29,350 --> 00:14:25,199

know medium

300

00:14:31,670 --> 00:14:29,360

to large size convenience store and

301  
00:14:34,069 --> 00:14:31,680  
i'm just standing in this aisle and

302  
00:14:38,310 --> 00:14:34,079  
there's these two reptilians

303  
00:14:42,310 --> 00:14:38,320  
before me who are like like brownish

304  
00:14:45,030 --> 00:14:42,320  
scale type reptilians both of them yeah

305  
00:14:46,550 --> 00:14:45,040  
six and a half to seven feet i'd say i'd

306  
00:14:47,990 --> 00:14:46,560  
say i already guessed you know six foot

307  
00:14:49,030 --> 00:14:48,000  
eight six foot nine sleeping in that

308  
00:14:52,069 --> 00:14:49,040  
range

309  
00:14:53,189 --> 00:14:52,079  
and they both look they're not twins but

310  
00:14:56,310 --> 00:14:53,199  
they look pretty similar

311  
00:14:57,990 --> 00:14:56,320  
at least to me and they're wearing some

312  
00:15:01,910 --> 00:14:58,000  
kind of dark clothing i didn't

313  
00:15:05,430 --> 00:15:01,920

see like uh logos or um

314

00:15:07,590 --> 00:15:05,440

any kind of insignia or anything or

315

00:15:09,350 --> 00:15:07,600

the thing that drew my attention was the

316

00:15:12,470 --> 00:15:09,360

fact that one of them

317

00:15:14,150 --> 00:15:12,480

had a it will look like a gun and he he

318

00:15:15,910 --> 00:15:14,160

had it in a holster

319

00:15:17,430 --> 00:15:15,920

that was not a human but he had some

320

00:15:18,470 --> 00:15:17,440

type of i could tell it was a weapon the

321

00:15:19,750 --> 00:15:18,480

way he was holding it

322

00:15:21,670 --> 00:15:19,760

i don't i don't mean to interrupt you

323

00:15:23,750 --> 00:15:21,680

but i'm already a little bit lost so

324

00:15:25,350 --> 00:15:23,760

you have this experience in 2003 and i

325

00:15:27,509 --> 00:15:25,360

don't understand so you just wake up

326

00:15:29,670 --> 00:15:27,519

in a place that looks like a cvs and

327

00:15:32,550 --> 00:15:29,680

there's reptilian aliens there

328

00:15:33,910 --> 00:15:32,560

no that's the thing this store was it

329

00:15:35,829 --> 00:15:33,920

clearly looked like it

330

00:15:37,590 --> 00:15:35,839

it closed down a while ago like the

331

00:15:40,230 --> 00:15:37,600

shelves were

332

00:15:41,430 --> 00:15:40,240

empty it was it looked like a [h\_\_\h] like

333

00:15:43,590 --> 00:15:41,440

you know if the store

334

00:15:45,350 --> 00:15:43,600

lost its lease or closed down and you

335

00:15:48,470 --> 00:15:45,360

were there so maybe abandoned stores

336

00:15:49,030 --> 00:15:48,480

are boarded up yeah well not abandoned

337

00:15:53,670 --> 00:15:49,040

in that

338

00:15:57,670 --> 00:15:55,670

but like a store that had shut down they

339

00:15:59,110 --> 00:15:57,680

had boarded it up it had been kept from

340

00:16:00,710 --> 00:15:59,120

the elements there were like rats

341

00:16:02,230 --> 00:16:00,720

running around and you know water coming

342

00:16:03,990 --> 00:16:02,240

from the ceiling or anything

343

00:16:05,509 --> 00:16:04,000

uh and but there's lights on there

344

00:16:07,269 --> 00:16:05,519

there's electricity however they're

345

00:16:09,110 --> 00:16:07,279

powering it there's lights on

346

00:16:11,269 --> 00:16:09,120

so yeah it was but it was i definitely

347

00:16:11,910 --> 00:16:11,279

like say when i said cvs i meant just in

348

00:16:13,590 --> 00:16:11,920

terms of like

349

00:16:15,670 --> 00:16:13,600

size more like a medium-sized

350

00:16:17,910 --> 00:16:15,680

convenience store not a super tiny like

351

00:16:20,069 --> 00:16:17,920

gas station sized one

352

00:16:23,590 --> 00:16:20,079

and yeah and where you were you taken

353

00:16:25,110 --> 00:16:23,600

from out of your sleep

354

00:16:26,870 --> 00:16:25,120

and somebody in the live chat wanted to

355

00:16:29,030 --> 00:16:26,880

know is this all all that you're telling

356

00:16:32,069 --> 00:16:29,040

us tonight is all this conscious recall

357

00:16:35,910 --> 00:16:34,069

conscious recall okay okay so you were

358

00:16:37,829 --> 00:16:35,920

taken from your sleep and then you ended

359

00:16:40,150 --> 00:16:37,839

up in this

360

00:16:41,910 --> 00:16:40,160

in this abandoned store with two

361

00:16:44,949 --> 00:16:41,920

reptilian aliens and you were

362

00:16:47,350 --> 00:16:44,959

telling us about their weapons

363

00:16:48,470 --> 00:16:47,360

well one of them had a weapon the other

364

00:16:51,430 --> 00:16:48,480

one was totally unarmed

365

00:16:52,629 --> 00:16:51,440

the one that had a weapon you know he

366

00:16:54,150 --> 00:16:52,639

he's he's grabbing

367

00:16:55,990 --> 00:16:54,160

he's sort of you know like when

368

00:16:59,269 --> 00:16:56,000

someone's about to draw a gun on you

369

00:17:02,470 --> 00:16:59,279

you know classic sort of cowboy uh

370

00:17:04,870 --> 00:17:02,480

and he he just he asked me and this is

371

00:17:06,549 --> 00:17:04,880

verbally not telepathically

372

00:17:08,230 --> 00:17:06,559

he's like yeah okay so what are you

373

00:17:09,750 --> 00:17:08,240

gonna do you know basically what are you

374

00:17:10,230 --> 00:17:09,760

gonna do like i'm gonna draw this weapon

375

00:17:13,829 --> 00:17:10,240

on you

376

00:17:15,829 --> 00:17:13,839

and i'll tell you i

377

00:17:16,949 --> 00:17:15,839

i got so much adrenaline i was so

378

00:17:19,270 --> 00:17:16,959

freaked out i just

379

00:17:20,789 --> 00:17:19,280

jumped at him like just straight into

380

00:17:21,590 --> 00:17:20,799

him like that sort of fight or flight

381

00:17:23,189 --> 00:17:21,600

kicked in but

382

00:17:24,949 --> 00:17:23,199

when fighter flight kicks in and someone

383

00:17:28,150 --> 00:17:24,959

has a gun so you're gonna try to knock

384

00:17:33,750 --> 00:17:28,160

an alien out or something

385

00:17:37,350 --> 00:17:35,590

no i agree with that i agree with that

386

00:17:38,230 --> 00:17:37,360

if somebody's got a gun drawn on you you

387

00:17:42,310 --> 00:17:38,240

got two choices

388

00:17:43,590 --> 00:17:42,320

die or try yeah and that that's almost

389

00:17:45,830 --> 00:17:43,600

what you know i had a different

390

00:17:47,830 --> 00:17:45,840

perspective on the whole trayvon martin

391

00:17:49,830 --> 00:17:47,840

thing because i do believe he saw the

392

00:17:53,029 --> 00:17:49,840

gun or he saw a part of the gun or

393

00:17:54,789 --> 00:17:53,039

that um he and that's why he jumped them

394

00:17:55,909 --> 00:17:54,799

and started doing that mma grounding

395

00:17:57,669 --> 00:17:55,919

pound on him and i

396

00:17:59,430 --> 00:17:57,679

and i was almost sympathetic because

397

00:18:02,470 --> 00:17:59,440

when in the situation

398

00:18:03,110 --> 00:18:02,480

i had that gun on me like i flew i was

399

00:18:05,190 --> 00:18:03,120

like i didn't

400

00:18:06,789 --> 00:18:05,200

i didn't levitate you know i just jumped

401  
00:18:08,390 --> 00:18:06,799  
into him like the adrenaline hit

402  
00:18:10,710 --> 00:18:08,400  
and you know fight or flight and i was

403  
00:18:11,750 --> 00:18:10,720  
like well i got i gotta tackle and try

404  
00:18:15,430 --> 00:18:11,760  
to get this gun

405  
00:18:18,150 --> 00:18:15,440  
it's like there's like

406  
00:18:19,029 --> 00:18:18,160  
about the gun so you know typical aliens

407  
00:18:21,830 --> 00:18:19,039  
are not to

408  
00:18:24,630 --> 00:18:21,840  
depict it with earth guns was this like

409  
00:18:27,750 --> 00:18:24,640  
a laser gun or

410  
00:18:30,070 --> 00:18:27,760  
yeah i mean some kind of space-age

411  
00:18:31,029 --> 00:18:30,080  
the type of gun he had i mean it almost

412  
00:18:33,830 --> 00:18:31,039  
looked you know

413  
00:18:34,549 --> 00:18:33,840

i hate to say star trek phaser but it

414

00:18:36,870 --> 00:18:34,559

did look more

415

00:18:38,230 --> 00:18:36,880

square it looked more like a sweat like

416

00:18:40,230 --> 00:18:38,240

a garage door opener

417

00:18:41,909 --> 00:18:40,240

i guess but it didn't it didn't look

418

00:18:43,590 --> 00:18:41,919

exactly like starkey it didn't

419

00:18:45,190 --> 00:18:43,600

it was just the shape of it but i could

420

00:18:48,150 --> 00:18:45,200

tell because the holster was

421

00:18:51,270 --> 00:18:48,160

square okay and so so you jump at the

422

00:18:54,549 --> 00:18:51,280

alien and what happens next

423

00:18:54,950 --> 00:18:54,559

i well i hit him kind of like a brick

424

00:18:57,830 --> 00:18:54,960

wall

425

00:18:59,190 --> 00:18:57,840

is his friend next to him doesn't do

426  
00:19:00,390 --> 00:18:59,200  
anything he's just standing there

427  
00:19:02,310 --> 00:19:00,400  
staring at me

428  
00:19:04,630 --> 00:19:02,320  
and you know i found out later what that

429  
00:19:08,549 --> 00:19:04,640  
was about why he didn't assist

430  
00:19:08,870 --> 00:19:08,559  
and the next thing this mr italian bites

431  
00:19:12,230 --> 00:19:08,880  
me

432  
00:19:15,270 --> 00:19:12,240  
down on my clavicle on my

433  
00:19:16,870 --> 00:19:15,280  
collarbone like he nips i guess

434  
00:19:19,190 --> 00:19:16,880  
i call it a nick he didn't break the

435  
00:19:22,390 --> 00:19:19,200  
skin which is an amazing amount of

436  
00:19:22,400 --> 00:19:27,669  
people have

437  
00:19:31,590 --> 00:19:29,750  
are they saying anything while this is

438  
00:19:36,310 --> 00:19:31,600

all happening or they're just

439

00:19:37,270 --> 00:19:36,320

no no that one sort of dare he gave me

440

00:19:39,990 --> 00:19:37,280

that you know what are you going to do

441

00:19:41,990 --> 00:19:40,000

but that was the last dialogue

442

00:19:43,990 --> 00:19:42,000

in the next but when he when he clamped

443

00:19:44,950 --> 00:19:44,000

down on me like a bear trap when it hit

444

00:19:46,549 --> 00:19:44,960

me

445

00:19:48,310 --> 00:19:46,559

even though he didn't break the skin and

446

00:19:50,470 --> 00:19:48,320

god knows what level of control or

447

00:19:51,669 --> 00:19:50,480

his you know teeth were a little dull i

448

00:19:53,909 --> 00:19:51,679

don't know how he did it but

449

00:19:55,909 --> 00:19:53,919

the clan when it came down to me it felt

450

00:19:58,150 --> 00:19:55,919

like someone

451  
00:19:59,909 --> 00:19:58,160  
hitting me just kind of like aluminum

452  
00:20:02,549 --> 00:19:59,919  
bat like it just came out of such

453  
00:20:03,350 --> 00:20:02,559  
force and what's funny is i didn't yell

454  
00:20:06,470 --> 00:20:03,360  
ah

455  
00:20:09,510 --> 00:20:06,480  
i yelled the f-word okay i

456  
00:20:14,310 --> 00:20:09,520  
i yelled i yelled so loud you know

457  
00:20:15,990 --> 00:20:14,320  
i was and i that was like i i passed out

458  
00:20:19,669 --> 00:20:16,000  
almost instantly from that

459  
00:20:21,029 --> 00:20:19,679  
but i i yelled f very

460  
00:20:22,870 --> 00:20:21,039  
you know you always see in movies stuff

461  
00:20:23,830 --> 00:20:22,880  
like that happens to someone they scream

462  
00:20:25,990 --> 00:20:23,840  
but like

463  
00:20:26,950 --> 00:20:26,000

that was not and i think part of it was

464

00:20:30,070 --> 00:20:26,960

the frustration

465

00:20:31,029 --> 00:20:30,080

in that what was i thinking was gonna

466

00:20:32,789 --> 00:20:31,039

happen

467

00:20:34,149 --> 00:20:32,799

when i tackled him like did i not think

468

00:20:35,029 --> 00:20:34,159

i was going to get bit because i i

469

00:20:36,070 --> 00:20:35,039

didn't

470

00:20:38,230 --> 00:20:36,080

i wasn't thinking i was thinking about

471

00:20:39,510 --> 00:20:38,240

the gun i wasn't by getting bitten i

472

00:20:41,190 --> 00:20:39,520

thought you know

473

00:20:43,430 --> 00:20:41,200

they seem relatively intelligent they're

474

00:20:47,190 --> 00:20:43,440

not potentially bite but no

475

00:20:48,149 --> 00:20:47,200

um but that uh they did that bite didn't

476  
00:20:50,070 --> 00:20:48,159  
break the skin

477  
00:20:51,669 --> 00:20:50,080  
on me and i'm not the only person that

478  
00:20:52,470 --> 00:20:51,679  
this happened to you with reptilians

479  
00:20:54,710 --> 00:20:52,480  
enough i've run

480  
00:20:55,669 --> 00:20:54,720  
other people with the nipped really hard

481  
00:20:58,710 --> 00:20:55,679  
not with a

482  
00:21:02,870 --> 00:20:58,720  
break in the skin or knit to the clothes

483  
00:21:04,950 --> 00:21:02,880  
and uh that

484  
00:21:06,149 --> 00:21:04,960  
you know it wasn't later until i talked

485  
00:21:09,350 --> 00:21:06,159  
to joe montaldo

486  
00:21:10,390 --> 00:21:09,360  
he runs he's a lot he's another

487  
00:21:15,190 --> 00:21:10,400  
experiancer

488  
00:21:16,630 --> 00:21:15,200

i couldn't hear that sorry he's another

489

00:21:19,029 --> 00:21:16,640

experiencer who's had similar

490

00:21:21,350 --> 00:21:19,039

experiences to yours is that right

491

00:21:23,190 --> 00:21:21,360

no no he runs this organization called

492

00:21:25,270 --> 00:21:23,200

icar he's been on ancient aliens

493

00:21:26,390 --> 00:21:25,280

oh yeah okay i'm sorry i'm confusing

494

00:21:31,270 --> 00:21:26,400

yeah

495

00:21:33,029 --> 00:21:31,280

been on his show several times and he's

496

00:21:36,230 --> 00:21:33,039

you know uh

497

00:21:37,669 --> 00:21:36,240

going off my story as well but he he was

498

00:21:40,789 --> 00:21:37,679

able to offer a lot of insight

499

00:21:42,230 --> 00:21:40,799

into this because there's a number of

500

00:21:44,950 --> 00:21:42,240

reptilian encounters people

501  
00:21:45,430 --> 00:21:44,960  
had and usually it's the first encounter

502  
00:21:47,669 --> 00:21:45,440  
where

503  
00:21:49,110 --> 00:21:47,679  
you basically have to fight one of them

504  
00:21:51,029 --> 00:21:49,120  
and another one

505  
00:21:52,789 --> 00:21:51,039  
another reptilian stands nearby to

506  
00:21:54,070 --> 00:21:52,799  
basically judge how you're doing

507  
00:21:55,430 --> 00:21:54,080  
and that's what the other reptilian was

508  
00:21:56,789 --> 00:21:55,440  
there to do that's why i didn't help his

509  
00:21:58,549 --> 00:21:56,799  
friend when he jumped him his whole

510  
00:22:00,630 --> 00:21:58,559  
point was to evaluate

511  
00:22:01,830 --> 00:22:00,640  
how am i doing you know what am i doing

512  
00:22:04,950 --> 00:22:01,840  
am i taking initiative

513  
00:22:08,070 --> 00:22:04,960

am i showing enough aggression

514

00:22:11,669 --> 00:22:08,080

which i did but i also you know it was

515

00:22:12,870 --> 00:22:11,679

not very successful not that i it was

516

00:22:15,190 --> 00:22:12,880

i don't think there was a way to be

517

00:22:18,230 --> 00:22:15,200

successful like unless i

518

00:22:20,070 --> 00:22:18,240

i used some kind of ranged attack like

519

00:22:21,110 --> 00:22:20,080

really advanced some kind of typewriter

520

00:22:23,350 --> 00:22:21,120

like

521

00:22:24,950 --> 00:22:23,360

i would have really had to attack him

522

00:22:26,789 --> 00:22:24,960

without grappling and knock him out

523

00:22:28,950 --> 00:22:26,799

quickly

524

00:22:30,470 --> 00:22:28,960

no but i i think i did well enough you

525

00:22:33,590 --> 00:22:30,480

know at least i tried

526

00:22:35,669 --> 00:22:33,600

right i got an a for effort um

527

00:22:37,750 --> 00:22:35,679

okay so what happens so what happens

528

00:22:42,230 --> 00:22:37,760

next

529

00:22:44,470 --> 00:22:42,240

up in my bed

530

00:22:46,390 --> 00:22:44,480

and i i at the time this is my first

531

00:22:49,270 --> 00:22:46,400

abduction and i'm like

532

00:22:51,110 --> 00:22:49,280

okay did that really happen why is that

533

00:22:54,149 --> 00:22:51,120

such a vivid memory

534

00:22:56,070 --> 00:22:54,159

i was kind of on the fence like did that

535

00:22:57,029 --> 00:22:56,080

happen did that not happen was that some

536

00:22:58,950 --> 00:22:57,039

kind of really

537

00:23:00,070 --> 00:22:58,960

i mean i don't have like like you know

538

00:23:01,990 --> 00:23:00,080

visions or

539

00:23:03,830 --> 00:23:02,000

really vivid dreams or anything but i do

540

00:23:05,270 --> 00:23:03,840

lean kind of skeptical

541

00:23:07,270 --> 00:23:05,280

you know one thing i didn't say in my

542

00:23:07,669 --> 00:23:07,280

intro i mean i did graduate college i

543

00:23:11,029 --> 00:23:07,679

did

544

00:23:12,549 --> 00:23:11,039

working for

545

00:23:14,549 --> 00:23:12,559

the airlines though for some you know

546

00:23:15,110 --> 00:23:14,559

united airlines you know knew where i

547

00:23:19,190 --> 00:23:15,120

live

548

00:23:22,950 --> 00:23:19,200

just out of college just as a day job um

549

00:23:24,870 --> 00:23:22,960

and yeah i got laid off after 9 11.

550

00:23:26,630 --> 00:23:24,880

and i went to polygraph a friend of mine

551  
00:23:28,149 --> 00:23:26,640  
told me about this polygraph school

552  
00:23:30,149 --> 00:23:28,159  
and you know i teach polygraph

553  
00:23:30,549 --> 00:23:30,159  
interrogation i got that job and i found

554  
00:23:32,149 --> 00:23:30,559  
out

555  
00:23:34,310 --> 00:23:32,159  
after doing that for like six months

556  
00:23:35,750 --> 00:23:34,320  
real intensive study

557  
00:23:37,350 --> 00:23:35,760  
it was like going to law school you know

558  
00:23:39,270 --> 00:23:37,360  
learning everything about interrogation

559  
00:23:41,750 --> 00:23:39,280  
and telegraph and that's like well

560  
00:23:43,430 --> 00:23:41,760  
uh you got to get police experience you

561  
00:23:45,750 --> 00:23:43,440  
can't even use this i'm like okay

562  
00:23:47,269 --> 00:23:45,760  
well let me look into maybe getting into

563  
00:23:47,750 --> 00:23:47,279

the police i'd love the family who are

564

00:23:49,909 --> 00:23:47,760

police

565

00:23:51,029 --> 00:23:49,919

i had you know step dad grandfather

566

00:23:53,350 --> 00:23:51,039

uncle

567

00:23:54,390 --> 00:23:53,360

you know i'm not the kind of guy going

568

00:23:57,190 --> 00:23:54,400

to a job because

569

00:23:58,870 --> 00:23:57,200

a relative does it you know but i'm like

570

00:24:01,110 --> 00:23:58,880

well you know they

571

00:24:02,390 --> 00:24:01,120

they did okay with it let me you know

572

00:24:04,710 --> 00:24:02,400

let me give that a try

573

00:24:07,190 --> 00:24:04,720

so after the first how what kind of a

574

00:24:10,390 --> 00:24:07,200

time frame was it between the first

575

00:24:12,310 --> 00:24:10,400

experience and the second one

576

00:24:13,669 --> 00:24:12,320

well the second one's in 2005 that's

577

00:24:15,510 --> 00:24:13,679

that's the really big one

578

00:24:18,549 --> 00:24:15,520

so that's two that's two years

579

00:24:19,990 --> 00:24:18,559

difference and and also i just have to

580

00:24:22,390 --> 00:24:20,000

ask because

581

00:24:23,510 --> 00:24:22,400

you know you mentioned in your testimony

582

00:24:26,149 --> 00:24:23,520

here that you

583

00:24:27,990 --> 00:24:26,159

you fell asleep and you woke up and had

584

00:24:29,190 --> 00:24:28,000

this experience and then you woke up in

585

00:24:31,510 --> 00:24:29,200

your bed again

586

00:24:32,789 --> 00:24:31,520

so i mean it's an obvious question but

587

00:24:35,430 --> 00:24:32,799

many people are going to

588

00:24:36,149 --> 00:24:35,440

ask it is it possible that you just

589

00:24:40,549 --> 00:24:36,159

dreamed this

590

00:24:43,669 --> 00:24:40,559

experience well no because

591

00:24:45,110 --> 00:24:43,679

the details you know of this test where

592

00:24:46,630 --> 00:24:45,120

you have to fight one reptilian one

593

00:24:47,750 --> 00:24:46,640

another it's only standing right off the

594

00:24:49,430 --> 00:24:47,760

side that comes

595

00:24:50,950 --> 00:24:49,440

there's a lot of other abductions that

596

00:24:52,789 --> 00:24:50,960

follow that pattern and i've never seen

597

00:24:54,390 --> 00:24:52,799

that in a movie or a tv show

598

00:24:56,149 --> 00:24:54,400

i have no idea what the hell is going on

599

00:24:57,430 --> 00:24:56,159

i thought maybe his friend just froze he

600

00:24:58,230 --> 00:24:57,440

didn't expect me to jump his other

601  
00:25:00,630 --> 00:24:58,240  
friend

602  
00:25:02,710 --> 00:25:00,640  
which you know wasn't the case at all

603  
00:25:05,909 --> 00:25:02,720  
and that's how they set it up he

604  
00:25:07,990 --> 00:25:05,919  
he was there to evaluate uh

605  
00:25:09,909 --> 00:25:08,000  
the fight which i found out from joe

606  
00:25:12,310 --> 00:25:09,919  
montana on seven cases now as far as you

607  
00:25:13,669 --> 00:25:12,320  
know corroboration and evidence

608  
00:25:15,350 --> 00:25:13,679  
you know one thing i talked about the

609  
00:25:18,549 --> 00:25:15,360  
last time i called

610  
00:25:19,590 --> 00:25:18,559  
um and the thing that happened with my

611  
00:25:21,590 --> 00:25:19,600  
eyes

612  
00:25:22,950 --> 00:25:21,600  
you know the colorblindness being cured

613  
00:25:24,230 --> 00:25:22,960

but you know

614

00:25:26,149 --> 00:25:24,240

we'll jump forward to that but i'll tell

615

00:25:29,190 --> 00:25:26,159

you right now um yeah can we jump

616

00:25:31,029 --> 00:25:29,200

forward to the 2005 experience and what

617

00:25:33,590 --> 00:25:31,039

what was that the same you were in your

618

00:25:36,070 --> 00:25:33,600

bed and taken

619

00:25:37,190 --> 00:25:36,080

well the 2005 experience was a lot more

620

00:25:40,310 --> 00:25:37,200

elaborate

621

00:25:41,669 --> 00:25:40,320

that was um i was i was in the police

622

00:25:43,430 --> 00:25:41,679

academy at the time

623

00:25:44,870 --> 00:25:43,440

we were this was in the period time we

624

00:25:47,750 --> 00:25:44,880

were doing the shooting range

625

00:25:48,630 --> 00:25:47,760

uh for a few weeks and this was like

626

00:25:51,029 --> 00:25:48,640

july

627

00:25:51,669 --> 00:25:51,039

uh right before katrina or this was this

628

00:25:54,310 --> 00:25:51,679

was like

629

00:25:55,909 --> 00:25:54,320

got four five weeks before so it was

630

00:25:57,190 --> 00:25:55,919

getting getting close but that's what i

631

00:25:59,990 --> 00:25:57,200

have that yeah this was the big

632

00:26:02,549 --> 00:26:00,000

experience and my big experience

633

00:26:04,149 --> 00:26:02,559

i mean the one um i've referenced the

634

00:26:05,669 --> 00:26:04,159

past calls to you and i've written lots

635

00:26:07,350 --> 00:26:05,679

of articles on i didn't start talking

636

00:26:08,390 --> 00:26:07,360

about this until 2010 but anyways let's

637

00:26:11,510 --> 00:26:08,400

get to the experience

638

00:26:13,029 --> 00:26:11,520

chronologically okay 2005. yeah once

639

00:26:16,630 --> 00:26:13,039

again

640

00:26:19,350 --> 00:26:16,640

i wake up and i've been dressed

641

00:26:20,789 --> 00:26:19,360

and i am on this cram in this crowded

642

00:26:22,870 --> 00:26:20,799

sort of craft and i actually

643

00:26:24,390 --> 00:26:22,880

sent you a jpeg i don't know if you can

644

00:26:26,549 --> 00:26:24,400

pull it up real fast you don't have to

645

00:26:29,830 --> 00:26:26,559

but if you have it it was uh

646

00:26:31,430 --> 00:26:29,840

like reptilian tube craft yeah

647

00:26:32,950 --> 00:26:31,440

just just give me a moment and i and

648

00:26:34,630 --> 00:26:32,960

i'll bring some of that stuff up

649

00:26:35,990 --> 00:26:34,640

but you gotta give me a moment i'm

650

00:26:37,750 --> 00:26:36,000

multitasking here

651

00:26:39,190 --> 00:26:37,760

with the live chat and uh some

652

00:26:41,110 --> 00:26:39,200

production stuff and

653

00:26:42,870 --> 00:26:41,120

listening to you as well so just give me

654

00:26:45,669 --> 00:26:42,880

a moment go ahead

655

00:26:47,350 --> 00:26:45,679

yeah okay well i'll i'll just keep going

656

00:26:50,390 --> 00:26:47,360

ahead and you can bring it up

657

00:26:53,590 --> 00:26:50,400

um okay so i'm on this

658

00:26:56,070 --> 00:26:53,600

crowded it almost it looks like i'm i'm

659

00:26:57,909 --> 00:26:56,080

coming awake in a really packed little

660

00:26:59,909 --> 00:26:57,919

subway train or something

661

00:27:01,669 --> 00:26:59,919

there's all these other people in there

662

00:27:05,269 --> 00:27:01,679

um we're all dressed instead of

663

00:27:08,630 --> 00:27:05,279

this you know dark blue great navy

664

00:27:11,110 --> 00:27:08,640

grayish uh just nondescript clothing

665

00:27:13,269 --> 00:27:11,120

work clothes beauty use

666

00:27:15,110 --> 00:27:13,279

well we'll be to your uniform would be

667

00:27:16,789 --> 00:27:15,120

more appropriate but there's no logos

668

00:27:18,549 --> 00:27:16,799

there's no patches on anything and this

669

00:27:23,110 --> 00:27:18,559

will become important later on

670

00:27:25,510 --> 00:27:23,120

an for many reasons um

671

00:27:27,430 --> 00:27:25,520

and i don't know where the hell i am and

672

00:27:27,750 --> 00:27:27,440

no one's really saying anything we're

673

00:27:29,350 --> 00:27:27,760

just

674

00:27:31,029 --> 00:27:29,360

we're cramped in there we're all looking

675

00:27:32,789 --> 00:27:31,039

in the same direction there's no

676  
00:27:34,070 --> 00:27:32,799  
there's no seats where the seats have

677  
00:27:36,870 --> 00:27:34,080  
been folded away or taken

678  
00:27:37,669 --> 00:27:36,880  
out i don't know um and the next thing

679  
00:27:40,389 --> 00:27:37,679  
we're

680  
00:27:42,389 --> 00:27:40,399  
you know suddenly we come to this really

681  
00:27:43,750 --> 00:27:42,399  
hard landing

682  
00:27:45,830 --> 00:27:43,760  
and we don't get like thrown in the

683  
00:27:46,230 --> 00:27:45,840  
ceiling it's quite a joke where you

684  
00:27:47,750 --> 00:27:46,240  
gotta

685  
00:27:50,950 --> 00:27:47,760  
you know sort of all bump into each

686  
00:27:53,510 --> 00:27:50,960  
other and

687  
00:27:56,070 --> 00:27:53,520  
door opens were being ushered out onto

688  
00:27:58,870 --> 00:27:56,080

this sort of 45 degree angle ramp but

689

00:28:00,549 --> 00:27:58,880

landed on a ramp and later found out

690

00:28:03,830 --> 00:28:00,559

this was a loading dock

691

00:28:04,789 --> 00:28:03,840

they landed us into one of those like 45

692

00:28:07,190 --> 00:28:04,799

degree angle i don't know if it's

693

00:28:07,669 --> 00:28:07,200

exactly 45 degrees but it's a slanted

694

00:28:09,269 --> 00:28:07,679

angle

695

00:28:11,029 --> 00:28:09,279

the kind of loading dock you see in the

696

00:28:11,830 --> 00:28:11,039

back of the shop many shopping malls

697

00:28:13,990 --> 00:28:11,840

where the

698

00:28:15,669 --> 00:28:14,000

18 wheelers come in and get one off the

699

00:28:18,710 --> 00:28:15,679

inventory

700

00:28:20,789 --> 00:28:18,720

and this craft has landed

701  
00:28:22,149 --> 00:28:20,799  
right on one of those ramps where they

702  
00:28:23,909 --> 00:28:22,159  
brought it in they brought in probably

703  
00:28:25,430 --> 00:28:23,919  
as soft as they could but it was it was

704  
00:28:27,750 --> 00:28:25,440  
a little bit of a hard landing

705  
00:28:29,669 --> 00:28:27,760  
and we were you know hustled into this

706  
00:28:31,110 --> 00:28:29,679  
dark shopping mall

707  
00:28:33,190 --> 00:28:31,120  
yeah so i'm pretty i brought up the

708  
00:28:34,149 --> 00:28:33,200  
graphic you you sent me one graphic that

709  
00:28:37,750 --> 00:28:34,159  
says reptilian

710  
00:28:40,470 --> 00:28:37,760  
tube craft section view

711  
00:28:42,549 --> 00:28:40,480  
yeah that's from ken bankman and he's

712  
00:28:45,669 --> 00:28:42,559  
been on a similar craft to

713  
00:28:46,950 --> 00:28:45,679

this one is a shuttle craft basically a

714

00:28:48,470 --> 00:28:46,960

tube shaped

715

00:28:50,070 --> 00:28:48,480

you know sometimes we call them cigar

716

00:28:51,990 --> 00:28:50,080

shaped craft i'm not saying oh cigar

717

00:28:53,990 --> 00:28:52,000

shaped crafter reptilian

718

00:28:57,750 --> 00:28:54,000

uh some definitely are i've been on one

719

00:28:59,510 --> 00:28:57,760

he's been at one like he depicted there

720

00:29:01,590 --> 00:28:59,520

but that is his his drawing from his

721

00:29:03,590 --> 00:29:01,600

website he's left he left the internet

722

00:29:05,590 --> 00:29:03,600

got years ago he was getting all sorts

723

00:29:07,029 --> 00:29:05,600

of government harassment uh harassment

724

00:29:08,950 --> 00:29:07,039

from other people

725

00:29:11,909 --> 00:29:08,960

and he's like okay but you know down

726

00:29:13,990 --> 00:29:11,919

with this but um so

727

00:29:16,149 --> 00:29:14,000

you know i've heard you you mentioned

728

00:29:19,269 --> 00:29:16,159

this sort of like a

729

00:29:19,830 --> 00:29:19,279

shopping mall situation am i incorrect

730

00:29:21,430 --> 00:29:19,840

in that

731

00:29:24,070 --> 00:29:21,440

there's other people who have claims

732

00:29:25,590 --> 00:29:24,080

from super soldiers to

733

00:29:27,269 --> 00:29:25,600

you know other situations that i've

734

00:29:29,110 --> 00:29:27,279

heard of in conspiracy land

735

00:29:31,269 --> 00:29:29,120

that some kind of training takes place

736

00:29:33,510 --> 00:29:31,279

in a shopping mall of all places like an

737

00:29:35,190 --> 00:29:33,520

abandoned shopping mall or was it

738

00:29:37,029 --> 00:29:35,200

a shopping mall that was closed at the

739

00:29:38,070 --> 00:29:37,039

time or like i don't understand the

740

00:29:40,310 --> 00:29:38,080

shopping first

741

00:29:41,190 --> 00:29:40,320

i was preferred like 2011 to be talking

742

00:29:44,950 --> 00:29:41,200

about that oh

743

00:29:47,269 --> 00:29:44,960

anywhere yeah i mean that that was that

744

00:29:48,070 --> 00:29:47,279

i was definitely the first time that i'm

745

00:29:50,630 --> 00:29:48,080

not gonna pull

746

00:29:53,029 --> 00:29:50,640

corey and start you know suing people

747

00:29:55,590 --> 00:29:53,039

who are also there

748

00:29:57,190 --> 00:29:55,600

uh you know i'm not going to say his

749

00:29:59,430 --> 00:29:57,200

last name i could be talking about you

750

00:30:02,149 --> 00:29:59,440

know corey stopping right

751

00:30:03,669 --> 00:30:02,159

yeah he's he's an alien abductor he

752

00:30:05,190 --> 00:30:03,679

might be an alien himself could be

753

00:30:07,590 --> 00:30:05,200

feldman

754

00:30:08,310 --> 00:30:07,600

but just a certain cory who you know

755

00:30:13,269 --> 00:30:08,320

sues

756

00:30:17,590 --> 00:30:16,710

okay we say that we say he who shall not

757

00:30:20,470 --> 00:30:17,600

be named

758

00:30:22,389 --> 00:30:20,480

on this ship on this channel don't even

759

00:30:23,990 --> 00:30:22,399

want to give him the uh give him the

760

00:30:26,870 --> 00:30:24,000

you know he watches every one of my

761

00:30:30,310 --> 00:30:26,880

shows trying to figure out if he's gonna

762

00:30:33,510 --> 00:30:30,320

you know i guess uh threaten me with

763

00:30:35,269 --> 00:30:33,520

lawsuit i i don't know but uh yeah so go

764

00:30:36,070 --> 00:30:35,279

ahead about the shopping mall like can

765

00:30:38,149 --> 00:30:36,080

you describe

766

00:30:39,909 --> 00:30:38,159

the the environment and how many of the

767

00:30:43,990 --> 00:30:39,919

aliens was there

768

00:30:48,230 --> 00:30:47,430

you know it was it was pretty dark in

769

00:30:50,789 --> 00:30:48,240

there it was

770

00:30:52,549 --> 00:30:50,799

it was dim in that you could see weren't

771

00:30:54,470 --> 00:30:52,559

tripping over it wasn't pitch black

772

00:30:55,990 --> 00:30:54,480

there seemed to be utility lighting that

773

00:30:56,310 --> 00:30:56,000

brought in you know like that you tilt

774

00:30:58,549 --> 00:30:56,320

those

775

00:30:59,509 --> 00:30:58,559

like yellow utility lights you put off

776

00:31:02,789 --> 00:30:59,519

in a corner and a

777

00:31:05,029 --> 00:31:02,799

construction site and i i guess that is

778

00:31:06,630 --> 00:31:05,039

that's because you know malls

779

00:31:08,149 --> 00:31:06,640

you can't really dim the lights that

780

00:31:09,669 --> 00:31:08,159

well you can't you know a lot of them

781

00:31:10,950 --> 00:31:09,679

don't have a denver system or maybe it's

782

00:31:12,950 --> 00:31:10,960

for us and so

783

00:31:14,950 --> 00:31:12,960

they were using like utility lights

784

00:31:18,230 --> 00:31:14,960

instead of the main mall lights

785

00:31:21,509 --> 00:31:18,240

um which they had set up and these

786

00:31:23,110 --> 00:31:21,519

reptilians come they seem to come down

787

00:31:25,590 --> 00:31:23,120

from the scene like they repel they're

788

00:31:28,149 --> 00:31:25,600

fast repelled or jumped down into a pad

789

00:31:29,190 --> 00:31:28,159

it was it was so dark i couldn't be sure

790

00:31:31,590 --> 00:31:29,200

if they were coming down

791

00:31:33,110 --> 00:31:31,600

wires or if they were jumping down

792

00:31:34,310 --> 00:31:33,120

either one could be if they haven't had

793

00:31:35,830 --> 00:31:34,320

a pad and they could have kind of made

794

00:31:37,269 --> 00:31:35,840

the jump or it could have been fast

795

00:31:39,190 --> 00:31:37,279

wiring but it definitely and so

796

00:31:40,870 --> 00:31:39,200

wait but you're you're the only you're

797

00:31:42,549 --> 00:31:40,880

the only human that you see in this

798

00:31:49,110 --> 00:31:42,559

scenario it's just you and

799

00:31:53,110 --> 00:31:51,190

there was multiple humans on the craft

800

00:31:53,830 --> 00:31:53,120

with you and and you guys all went to

801  
00:31:55,590 --> 00:31:53,840  
this mall

802  
00:31:58,389 --> 00:31:55,600  
and then okay so then the reptiles

803  
00:32:00,710 --> 00:31:58,399  
jumped down and what happens next

804  
00:32:01,590 --> 00:32:00,720  
uh they start running at us they're

805  
00:32:03,830 --> 00:32:01,600  
shooting not

806  
00:32:05,190 --> 00:32:03,840  
directly at us but indirectly at us like

807  
00:32:08,710 --> 00:32:05,200  
they shot a

808  
00:32:10,470 --> 00:32:08,720  
bench

809  
00:32:12,789 --> 00:32:10,480  
that that seemed to be set and why i'm

810  
00:32:14,870 --> 00:32:12,799  
saying set up i mean not

811  
00:32:15,990 --> 00:32:14,880  
part of the usual mall you could tell it

812  
00:32:20,070 --> 00:32:16,000  
was added later

813  
00:32:21,909 --> 00:32:20,080

like as it's a leopard target and

814

00:32:23,750 --> 00:32:21,919

they were trying to hurt us into the

815

00:32:25,350 --> 00:32:23,760

center of the mall i also just do a

816

00:32:27,110 --> 00:32:25,360

practice of approaching a group of

817

00:32:29,830 --> 00:32:27,120

humans surprising them

818

00:32:31,909 --> 00:32:29,840

shooting around them with these these

819

00:32:34,549 --> 00:32:31,919

laser weapons they had

820

00:32:36,230 --> 00:32:34,559

and to be clear not all the reptilians

821

00:32:37,269 --> 00:32:36,240

had these laser weapons i'd say about a

822

00:32:38,870 --> 00:32:37,279

third of them did

823

00:32:40,310 --> 00:32:38,880

two-thirds of them just had you know

824

00:32:41,590 --> 00:32:40,320

their claws their fangs

825

00:32:44,149 --> 00:32:41,600

god knows what else the third of them

826  
00:32:45,590 --> 00:32:44,159  
had these had these weapons that they're

827  
00:32:47,350 --> 00:32:45,600  
shooting

828  
00:32:49,029 --> 00:32:47,360  
basically around us without hitting us

829  
00:32:50,470 --> 00:32:49,039  
directly and if they shoot something

830  
00:32:53,509 --> 00:32:50,480  
near you

831  
00:32:55,110 --> 00:32:53,519  
it produces these really fine

832  
00:32:56,789 --> 00:32:55,120  
spot like the kind of sparks you see in

833  
00:32:58,230 --> 00:32:56,799  
a thermite reaction you ever seen

834  
00:33:00,549 --> 00:32:58,240  
thermites uh you've probably

835  
00:33:01,830 --> 00:33:00,559  
on you know a science show or tv or

836  
00:33:05,029 --> 00:33:01,840  
mythbusters

837  
00:33:07,350 --> 00:33:05,039  
well i see magnesium sparks for sure

838  
00:33:08,149 --> 00:33:07,360

maybe not thermite sparks but but i

839

00:33:12,870 --> 00:33:08,159

understand what you mean

840

00:33:16,389 --> 00:33:14,870

um you know there's real tiny thin

841

00:33:18,789 --> 00:33:16,399

sparks that kind of pelt you

842

00:33:20,230 --> 00:33:18,799

and a noise in the light so you're

843

00:33:22,230 --> 00:33:20,240

getting you're getting attacked by a

844

00:33:25,269 --> 00:33:22,240

bunch of reptilian aliens does everybody

845

00:33:28,389 --> 00:33:25,279

scatter and run or what

846

00:33:29,350 --> 00:33:28,399

yeah i mean it's they wanted they wanted

847

00:33:31,509 --> 00:33:29,360

to hurt us

848

00:33:33,269 --> 00:33:31,519

into the center of the mall essentially

849

00:33:33,830 --> 00:33:33,279

that was that was like the main city

850

00:33:35,029 --> 00:33:33,840

rally

851  
00:33:36,950 --> 00:33:35,039  
point they wanted to get us in the

852  
00:33:41,110 --> 00:33:36,960  
middle and

853  
00:33:42,870 --> 00:33:41,120  
they we we ran there pretty damn quick

854  
00:33:44,310 --> 00:33:42,880  
and then from that point they corralled

855  
00:33:46,070 --> 00:33:44,320  
us there was more reptilians they're

856  
00:33:47,669 --> 00:33:46,080  
basically waiting for us they they can't

857  
00:33:49,750 --> 00:33:47,679  
the term is kettling you've heard of

858  
00:33:52,070 --> 00:33:49,760  
kettling with crowd control

859  
00:33:53,509 --> 00:33:52,080  
which is funny because you know on n opd

860  
00:33:55,350 --> 00:33:53,519  
we didn't use kettling

861  
00:33:56,630 --> 00:33:55,360  
because we we do a lot of mardi gras we

862  
00:33:58,470 --> 00:33:56,640  
do a lot of open air

863  
00:33:59,830 --> 00:33:58,480

so kettling even on days when we learn

864

00:34:00,470 --> 00:33:59,840

crowd control that's one thing we didn't

865

00:34:02,230 --> 00:34:00,480

learn because

866

00:34:04,389 --> 00:34:02,240

you know using that in the french

867

00:34:07,110 --> 00:34:04,399

quarter and those narrow streets

868

00:34:08,950 --> 00:34:07,120

you can't kettle it damn but anyways

869

00:34:10,550 --> 00:34:08,960

you've heard of kettling where

870

00:34:12,629 --> 00:34:10,560

uh and you've probably seen it with all

871

00:34:14,230 --> 00:34:12,639

the recent riots where they

872

00:34:17,430 --> 00:34:14,240

yeah yeah you want to funnel everybody

873

00:34:20,470 --> 00:34:17,440

into one space sure

874

00:34:23,909 --> 00:34:20,480

yeah and that was the middle of the mall

875

00:34:27,750 --> 00:34:23,919

and at that point um

876

00:34:30,790 --> 00:34:27,760

you know it was it got really weird

877

00:34:33,829 --> 00:34:30,800

because there was an elevated stage

878

00:34:35,270 --> 00:34:33,839

and they essentially brought a person up

879

00:34:38,310 --> 00:34:35,280

there

880

00:34:39,990 --> 00:34:38,320

and did a a demonstration of frisking on

881

00:34:43,829 --> 00:34:40,000

them

882

00:34:46,069 --> 00:34:43,839

and that person i was the frisking

883

00:34:47,589 --> 00:34:46,079

demonstration by the way

884

00:34:48,869 --> 00:34:47,599

not that makes me that special or

885

00:34:50,629 --> 00:34:48,879

anything you know i could have been

886

00:34:51,990 --> 00:34:50,639

picked that like when you go to a magic

887

00:34:53,589 --> 00:34:52,000

show and someone picks someone out of an

888

00:34:54,869 --> 00:34:53,599

audience just 30 people like you you

889

00:34:56,470 --> 00:34:54,879

know come up we'll do the frisky

890

00:35:00,870 --> 00:34:56,480

demonstration

891

00:35:09,829 --> 00:35:00,880

and the frisbee reptilians frisk people

892

00:35:13,270 --> 00:35:11,430

are you up against the wall or turning

893

00:35:15,109 --> 00:35:13,280

you around

894

00:35:16,950 --> 00:35:15,119

they don't break eye contact and they

895

00:35:18,150 --> 00:35:16,960

quickly they pet you they pet you down

896

00:35:19,750 --> 00:35:18,160

for one arm

897

00:35:21,589 --> 00:35:19,760

while holding it like they'll you know

898

00:35:22,550 --> 00:35:21,599

use your left arm to stabilize you and

899

00:35:24,470 --> 00:35:22,560

the other arm will

900

00:35:26,310 --> 00:35:24,480

they'll frisk you from the top down

901  
00:35:27,589 --> 00:35:26,320  
really quick i mean like you know five

902  
00:35:30,390 --> 00:35:27,599  
seconds

903  
00:35:32,150 --> 00:35:30,400  
and never break eye contact and you know

904  
00:35:34,710 --> 00:35:32,160  
even when they're bending down a bit to

905  
00:35:35,270 --> 00:35:34,720  
just pat you down and shut you off and

906  
00:35:39,750 --> 00:35:35,280  
then they

907  
00:35:43,109 --> 00:35:39,760  
proceeded to do it to everybody and

908  
00:35:44,470 --> 00:35:43,119  
from that point you know

909  
00:35:46,710 --> 00:35:44,480  
here's the thing about about this

910  
00:35:49,510 --> 00:35:46,720  
experience i get these

911  
00:35:49,910 --> 00:35:49,520  
really sharp glimpses of memory from it

912  
00:35:53,270 --> 00:35:49,920  
but

913  
00:35:54,550 --> 00:35:53,280

also chronologically it's a bit weird

914

00:35:55,990 --> 00:35:54,560

like there's there's certain like

915

00:35:58,230 --> 00:35:56,000

there's this one image where i'm

916

00:36:00,470 --> 00:35:58,240

standing next to a reptilian and he's

917

00:36:01,990 --> 00:36:00,480

practicing with his his his back

918

00:36:03,910 --> 00:36:02,000

high-powered laser weapon

919

00:36:05,109 --> 00:36:03,920

and i could see the light reflecting off

920

00:36:06,950 --> 00:36:05,119

the side of his head

921

00:36:08,630 --> 00:36:06,960

so scales are pretty shiny in the dark

922

00:36:10,230 --> 00:36:08,640

they were you know where they drive

923

00:36:13,670 --> 00:36:10,240

they looked pretty damn they were so

924

00:36:16,150 --> 00:36:15,030

yeah i was going to ask you a little bit

925

00:36:17,670 --> 00:36:16,160

more can you tell us about their

926  
00:36:18,950 --> 00:36:17,680  
appearances and people in the live chat

927  
00:36:19,750 --> 00:36:18,960  
are asking like were they wearing

928  
00:36:22,390 --> 00:36:19,760  
clothing

929  
00:36:24,150 --> 00:36:22,400  
or were they just you know rocking out

930  
00:36:26,950 --> 00:36:24,160  
with their stuff out

931  
00:36:27,750 --> 00:36:26,960  
like no they they were they were wearing

932  
00:36:29,910 --> 00:36:27,760  
dark

933  
00:36:31,990 --> 00:36:29,920  
uniforms and that pitch black but you

934  
00:36:35,030 --> 00:36:32,000  
know think like dark you know olive drab

935  
00:36:37,270 --> 00:36:35,040  
dark dark green

936  
00:36:39,270 --> 00:36:37,280  
that it wasn't exactly the same as their

937  
00:36:42,310 --> 00:36:39,280  
skin because they're all brownish green

938  
00:36:43,270 --> 00:36:42,320

and the uniform the clothes coating

939

00:36:45,030 --> 00:36:43,280

they're wearing was

940

00:36:48,069 --> 00:36:45,040

was a slightly different tone a little

941

00:36:49,109 --> 00:36:48,079

darker but there was no logos and also

942

00:36:52,310 --> 00:36:49,119

someone had dressed

943

00:36:53,349 --> 00:36:52,320

us in these like these dark bodus that

944

00:36:56,630 --> 00:36:53,359

also had

945

00:36:58,630 --> 00:36:56,640

no logos no name tags nothing

946

00:37:00,870 --> 00:36:58,640

you know nothing of the sort and it was

947

00:37:02,630 --> 00:37:00,880

that to me it stood out to me ever since

948

00:37:03,910 --> 00:37:02,640

the experience and i brought it many

949

00:37:05,430 --> 00:37:03,920

times like why

950

00:37:07,190 --> 00:37:05,440

they're not wearing any logos we're not

951  
00:37:08,710 --> 00:37:07,200  
wearing any logos

952  
00:37:10,310 --> 00:37:08,720  
but they set up this whole elaborate

953  
00:37:12,150 --> 00:37:10,320  
expensive thing

954  
00:37:14,310 --> 00:37:12,160  
but then we're wearing like this this is

955  
00:37:16,310 --> 00:37:14,320  
drab you know if you were to go online

956  
00:37:18,550 --> 00:37:16,320  
to a a

957  
00:37:20,150 --> 00:37:18,560  
supply store uniform supply store give

958  
00:37:23,430 --> 00:37:20,160  
me that your ugliest

959  
00:37:27,750 --> 00:37:25,670  
matt someone else in the live chat asked

960  
00:37:28,470 --> 00:37:27,760  
about the smell of them because i don't

961  
00:37:30,230 --> 00:37:28,480  
know if

962  
00:37:33,109 --> 00:37:30,240  
you know anything about earth reptiles

963  
00:37:36,470 --> 00:37:33,119

but growing up i raised snakes

964

00:37:39,750 --> 00:37:36,480

and uh just a snake produces

965

00:37:40,790 --> 00:37:39,760

a tremendous amount of stink you know a

966

00:37:42,870 --> 00:37:40,800

garden snake

967

00:37:44,230 --> 00:37:42,880

so how much is that if they're living in

968

00:37:46,550 --> 00:37:44,240

their living space though

969

00:37:47,430 --> 00:37:46,560

you know living in a cage yeah well what

970

00:37:50,630 --> 00:37:47,440

did did you

971

00:37:52,870 --> 00:37:50,640

perceive any smell from them or

972

00:37:54,390 --> 00:37:52,880

no no absolutely not even like one the

973

00:37:56,390 --> 00:37:54,400

one that there was like no

974

00:37:58,790 --> 00:37:56,400

there's nothing i remember as far as

975

00:37:59,670 --> 00:37:58,800

like they didn't smell like a snake cage

976

00:38:03,109 --> 00:37:59,680

or like uh

977

00:38:06,390 --> 00:38:03,119

yeah okay no i i don't have any

978

00:38:08,950 --> 00:38:06,400

any trunks i associate with them at all

979

00:38:11,109 --> 00:38:08,960

okay so after how many of the reptile

980

00:38:12,630 --> 00:38:11,119

reptilian aliens were with you in this

981

00:38:16,150 --> 00:38:12,640

mall was there like 10 of them

982

00:38:17,109 --> 00:38:16,160

20 of them oh god it was once we got to

983

00:38:19,910 --> 00:38:17,119

the middle of the mall

984

00:38:22,950 --> 00:38:19,920

it was a circus there was yeah there was

985

00:38:26,150 --> 00:38:22,960

dozens of reptilians dozens of humans

986

00:38:27,670 --> 00:38:26,160

it was it was crowded it wasn't very

987

00:38:30,829 --> 00:38:27,680

well organized

988

00:38:32,790 --> 00:38:30,839

they split us off into like different

989

00:38:34,870 --> 00:38:32,800

groups and later on

990

00:38:36,870 --> 00:38:34,880

you know i found out from joe montano

991

00:38:39,990 --> 00:38:36,880

because a bunch of people who were there

992

00:38:41,349 --> 00:38:40,000

contacted him who who i was completely

993

00:38:43,349 --> 00:38:41,359

unaware of

994

00:38:45,510 --> 00:38:43,359

um this is a couple years later like in

995

00:38:47,589 --> 00:38:45,520

2013 that he you know

996

00:38:49,109 --> 00:38:47,599

can't they announce all these other

997

00:38:51,990 --> 00:38:49,119

people that have been

998

00:38:54,069 --> 00:38:52,000

to the same mall and two of whom were at

999

00:38:57,190 --> 00:38:54,079

least two of whom were n opd some of them

1000

00:38:58,870 --> 00:38:57,200

were from jefferson parish nearby

1001  
00:39:00,470 --> 00:38:58,880  
and he talked by the way joe and paul

1002  
00:39:01,109 --> 00:39:00,480  
have talked about this on several radio

1003  
00:39:02,630 --> 00:39:01,119  
shows

1004  
00:39:04,790 --> 00:39:02,640  
several you know talked about all these

1005  
00:39:06,630 --> 00:39:04,800  
people taking this small and how many of

1006  
00:39:07,990 --> 00:39:06,640  
them were police how many more military

1007  
00:39:10,150 --> 00:39:08,000  
including me

1008  
00:39:12,950 --> 00:39:10,160  
does he have names can we get them as

1009  
00:39:14,950 --> 00:39:12,960  
corroborating witnesses

1010  
00:39:16,870 --> 00:39:14,960  
i literally drove back down to new

1011  
00:39:19,750 --> 00:39:16,880  
orleans in 20 but i was there by the way

1012  
00:39:21,430 --> 00:39:19,760  
i was on the nlp from 2005 2007 i left i

1013  
00:39:23,270 --> 00:39:21,440

had a really bad car accident

1014

00:39:25,270 --> 00:39:23,280

and i decided to just you know come up

1015

00:39:26,310 --> 00:39:25,280

here and i got into day trading and real

1016

00:39:28,150 --> 00:39:26,320

estate and other things

1017

00:39:30,150 --> 00:39:28,160

so that just by the way i wasn't fired

1018

00:39:30,790 --> 00:39:30,160

from the job i didn't you know i didn't

1019

00:39:33,510 --> 00:39:30,800

wash out

1020

00:39:35,109 --> 00:39:33,520

so okay good somebody asked about why so

1021

00:39:37,030 --> 00:39:35,119

somebody did ask in the live chat why

1022

00:39:40,470 --> 00:39:37,040

did you leave the police office

1023

00:39:42,790 --> 00:39:40,480

or you know leave your job as a as a cop

1024

00:39:44,150 --> 00:39:42,800

yeah well you know it's it's an industry

1025

00:39:45,030 --> 00:39:44,160

it's a high turnover rate with good

1026

00:39:46,870 --> 00:39:45,040

reason

1027

00:39:48,230 --> 00:39:46,880

but it was a car accident that really

1028

00:39:49,190 --> 00:39:48,240

set that up i had a really bad car

1029

00:39:51,990 --> 00:39:49,200

accident

1030

00:39:53,109 --> 00:39:52,000

with my neck in 2007 a neck injury i was

1031

00:39:54,790 --> 00:39:53,119

off duty

1032

00:39:56,150 --> 00:39:54,800

um and it wasn't my fault i was

1033

00:39:58,950 --> 00:39:56,160

rear-ended but

1034

00:39:59,910 --> 00:39:58,960

um you're just throwing that that in

1035

00:40:03,589 --> 00:39:59,920

there as far as

1036

00:40:05,750 --> 00:40:03,599

you know okay no that makes sense so

1037

00:40:06,710 --> 00:40:05,760

after after they first get in all this

1038

00:40:08,950 --> 00:40:06,720

like

1039

00:40:09,750 --> 00:40:08,960

i don't know i've heard you talk about

1040

00:40:11,829 --> 00:40:09,760

this in previous

1041

00:40:13,030 --> 00:40:11,839

interviews but like what what are you

1042

00:40:14,870 --> 00:40:13,040

doing there because

1043

00:40:17,430 --> 00:40:14,880

here's a question that i have and i mean

1044

00:40:20,710 --> 00:40:17,440

this with all due respect like

1045

00:40:22,150 --> 00:40:20,720

a bunch of uh super advanced reptilian

1046

00:40:24,150 --> 00:40:22,160

aliens come to earth

1047

00:40:25,190 --> 00:40:24,160

and then abduct humans and take them to

1048

00:40:27,910 --> 00:40:25,200

a mall

1049

00:40:29,990 --> 00:40:27,920

and i gotta know for what purpose why

1050

00:40:32,790 --> 00:40:30,000

would they do this

1051

00:40:35,190 --> 00:40:32,800

well you know it came out only in the

1052

00:40:37,430 --> 00:40:35,200

last couple years the fbi

1053

00:40:38,630 --> 00:40:37,440

had been going to malls after dark and

1054

00:40:39,910 --> 00:40:38,640

they weren't like sneaking in or

1055

00:40:40,790 --> 00:40:39,920

anything they were you know renting them

1056

00:40:43,349 --> 00:40:40,800

all out

1057

00:40:45,510 --> 00:40:43,359

and doing you know hostage rescue

1058

00:40:46,870 --> 00:40:45,520

training anti-terrorist training it's a

1059

00:40:49,430 --> 00:40:46,880

good place

1060

00:40:50,950 --> 00:40:49,440

to do training in the dark without

1061

00:40:51,990 --> 00:40:50,960

civilians around here and you're seeing

1062

00:40:55,190 --> 00:40:52,000

what you don't get absorbed

1063

00:40:57,750 --> 00:40:55,200

sound very well you know it's

1064

00:40:59,510 --> 00:40:57,760

it if you can afford it or in this case

1065

00:41:01,109 --> 00:40:59,520

i think the military obviously

1066

00:41:03,190 --> 00:41:01,119

was the one that had the keys to you

1067

00:41:04,150 --> 00:41:03,200

know to set this up for that in our

1068

00:41:07,670 --> 00:41:04,160

military

1069

00:41:09,910 --> 00:41:07,680

something um

1070

00:41:11,349 --> 00:41:09,920

so they it's a good spot for this type

1071

00:41:13,190 --> 00:41:11,359

of uh

1072

00:41:16,069 --> 00:41:13,200

crowd control urban warfare type

1073

00:41:17,910 --> 00:41:16,079

training it it's that's the place

1074

00:41:19,670 --> 00:41:17,920

if you can get it you'll take it you

1075

00:41:20,630 --> 00:41:19,680

know i mean our training set up in new

1076

00:41:26,069 --> 00:41:20,640

orleans was

1077

00:41:28,309 --> 00:41:26,079

literally a two-story plywood shack

1078

00:41:30,069 --> 00:41:28,319

i remember thinking man our training is

1079

00:41:31,670 --> 00:41:30,079

so you know archery

1080

00:41:33,990 --> 00:41:31,680

compared to running around the mall it's

1081

00:41:37,190 --> 00:41:34,000

like my god this is uh

1082

00:41:38,550 --> 00:41:37,200

it's quite intimidating so so what

1083

00:41:41,109 --> 00:41:38,560

what are the things that they're doing

1084

00:41:43,750 --> 00:41:41,119

with you there and while you're there

1085

00:41:45,270 --> 00:41:43,760

are they speaking to you and if so in

1086

00:41:48,230 --> 00:41:45,280

what language or

1087

00:41:49,510 --> 00:41:48,240

how are you communicating with these

1088

00:41:52,150 --> 00:41:49,520

yeah well

1089

00:41:52,710 --> 00:41:52,160

they were some of them were pretty

1090

00:41:55,349 --> 00:41:52,720

loudly

1091

00:41:56,710 --> 00:41:55,359

barking orders and speaking english so

1092

00:41:59,589 --> 00:41:56,720

it wasn't telepathic

1093

00:42:02,390 --> 00:41:59,599

i didn't get anything telepathic there

1094

00:42:04,069 --> 00:42:02,400

that was

1095

00:42:06,230 --> 00:42:04,079

well that's good news that i guess at

1096

00:42:08,630 --> 00:42:06,240

least these reptilian aliens

1097

00:42:09,349 --> 00:42:08,640

they were like polite enough to learn

1098

00:42:12,790 --> 00:42:09,359

english

1099

00:42:14,069 --> 00:42:12,800

right that's bizarre did they sound like

1100

00:42:17,270 --> 00:42:14,079

a regular human or

1101  
00:42:19,349 --> 00:42:17,280  
deeper or why because

1102  
00:42:20,390 --> 00:42:19,359  
you know i can imagine that a reptiles

1103  
00:42:22,950 --> 00:42:20,400  
vocal cords

1104  
00:42:25,750 --> 00:42:22,960  
and things are different than a humans

1105  
00:42:28,630 --> 00:42:27,270  
well there's there's a number of

1106  
00:42:30,069 --> 00:42:28,640  
reptilian abductions where they've

1107  
00:42:31,750 --> 00:42:30,079  
spoken english to people and

1108  
00:42:34,069 --> 00:42:31,760  
but not all of them not even like most

1109  
00:42:38,470 --> 00:42:34,079  
of them but there are you know

1110  
00:42:40,470 --> 00:42:38,480  
i've and there's researchers who claim

1111  
00:42:42,550 --> 00:42:40,480  
not just joe montana there's other ones

1112  
00:42:43,109 --> 00:42:42,560  
who specifically talked about reptilians

1113  
00:42:45,270 --> 00:42:43,119

who

1114

00:42:46,950 --> 00:42:45,280

have said that they've gotten like some

1115

00:42:48,390 --> 00:42:46,960

kind of surgical modification on the

1116

00:42:49,829 --> 00:42:48,400

vocal cords that they can speak english

1117

00:42:53,430 --> 00:42:49,839

better now

1118

00:42:55,589 --> 00:42:53,440

i the ones i heard were pretty clear

1119

00:42:58,950 --> 00:42:55,599

it was it was deep but they they could

1120

00:43:02,150 --> 00:43:00,390

as far as if you heard him around the

1121

00:43:04,069 --> 00:43:02,160

corner or something you wouldn't know oh

1122

00:43:06,390 --> 00:43:04,079

that's a reptilian you know i mean

1123

00:43:07,990 --> 00:43:06,400

yeah that's interesting so what are the

1124

00:43:09,990 --> 00:43:08,000

kind of what are the kind of things that

1125

00:43:11,349 --> 00:43:10,000

they're communicating to you during this

1126

00:43:12,069 --> 00:43:11,359

though that's what i'm interested in

1127

00:43:15,109 --> 00:43:12,079

like what are they

1128

00:43:17,750 --> 00:43:15,119

saying to you did you aren't people

1129

00:43:19,190 --> 00:43:17,760

asking what are we doing here why why

1130

00:43:21,270 --> 00:43:19,200

why are you doing this

1131

00:43:24,309 --> 00:43:21,280

you guys just going along with the plan

1132

00:43:26,390 --> 00:43:24,319

you're not asking questions

1133

00:43:27,430 --> 00:43:26,400

well this is where they start sorting us

1134

00:43:29,109 --> 00:43:27,440

out like i said

1135

00:43:30,630 --> 00:43:29,119

in different groups i didn't see where

1136

00:43:32,950 --> 00:43:30,640

these other groups went

1137

00:43:34,230 --> 00:43:32,960

i later learned from joe montano some of

1138

00:43:36,230 --> 00:43:34,240

them were

1139

00:43:38,309 --> 00:43:36,240

learning how to use these medical

1140

00:43:40,230 --> 00:43:38,319

healing type technologies on reptilians

1141

00:43:43,190 --> 00:43:40,240

who have been deliberately injured

1142

00:43:44,950 --> 00:43:43,200

like with cuts or that could be peeled

1143

00:43:46,870 --> 00:43:44,960

with some kind of healing device

1144

00:43:47,990 --> 00:43:46,880

i didn't get to see that at all like

1145

00:43:51,109 --> 00:43:48,000

that was completely

1146

00:43:52,630 --> 00:43:51,119

like out of my view um and there was

1147

00:43:53,910 --> 00:43:52,640

others that were

1148

00:43:56,710 --> 00:43:53,920

you know being given like a little

1149

00:43:57,829 --> 00:43:56,720

workshop in using psychic ability to

1150

00:44:00,390 --> 00:43:57,839

stun people

1151  
00:44:02,309 --> 00:44:00,400  
and that again that was not that wasn't

1152  
00:44:06,069 --> 00:44:02,319  
my little section

1153  
00:44:09,750 --> 00:44:07,829  
a big part of it was the reptilians

1154  
00:44:11,349 --> 00:44:09,760  
training with their backpack weapons and

1155  
00:44:12,710 --> 00:44:11,359  
shooting different objects that were

1156  
00:44:15,270 --> 00:44:12,720  
that were kind of set up like i said

1157  
00:44:17,270 --> 00:44:15,280  
like like a shooting gallery at the time

1158  
00:44:18,710 --> 00:44:17,280  
and we went and determined that this was

1159  
00:44:20,150 --> 00:44:18,720  
small saint vincent

1160  
00:44:22,230 --> 00:44:20,160  
almost certainly i'll say vincent

1161  
00:44:23,910 --> 00:44:22,240  
louisiana it was

1162  
00:44:25,829 --> 00:44:23,920  
first of all it's near a major big air

1163  
00:44:28,870 --> 00:44:25,839

force base barksdale uh

1164

00:44:30,870 --> 00:44:28,880

air force base and

1165

00:44:32,390 --> 00:44:30,880

it was undergoing a major renovation at

1166

00:44:33,109 --> 00:44:32,400

the time so there would have been a lot

1167

00:44:35,270 --> 00:44:33,119

of

1168

00:44:36,470 --> 00:44:35,280

you know old benches all garbage cans

1169

00:44:38,390 --> 00:44:36,480

all things to shoot

1170

00:44:40,870 --> 00:44:38,400

which they they had a lot of because

1171

00:44:42,950 --> 00:44:40,880

that that was a big part of it was the

1172

00:44:44,790 --> 00:44:42,960

the reptilians by the way the guns i got

1173

00:44:47,510 --> 00:44:44,800

to get into that

1174

00:44:48,870 --> 00:44:47,520

these were backpack power laser weapons

1175

00:44:50,950 --> 00:44:48,880

and my backpack i mean

1176

00:44:52,230 --> 00:44:50,960

very thin backpacks like imagine wearing

1177

00:44:55,589 --> 00:44:52,240

a laptop on your back

1178

00:44:57,030 --> 00:44:55,599

for the battery and they're they're very

1179

00:44:58,950 --> 00:44:57,040

powerful you know when they shoot

1180

00:45:00,710 --> 00:44:58,960

something that's why these indirect fire

1181

00:45:02,550 --> 00:45:00,720

and they don't directly hit people

1182

00:45:04,390 --> 00:45:02,560

okay but yeah i do want to get into the

1183

00:45:06,790 --> 00:45:04,400

weapons but again just to try to get you

1184

00:45:07,190 --> 00:45:06,800

back on track i i i'm trying to ask you

1185

00:45:09,270 --> 00:45:07,200

like

1186

00:45:10,950 --> 00:45:09,280

is anybody protesting and saying what

1187

00:45:12,870 --> 00:45:10,960

are we doing here and what are they

1188

00:45:15,190 --> 00:45:12,880

telling you and can we get into what

1189

00:45:16,790 --> 00:45:15,200

what you know why why is it that they're

1190

00:45:19,030 --> 00:45:16,800

abducting humans and taking them to a

1191

00:45:20,470 --> 00:45:19,040

mall in the middle of the night

1192

00:45:22,150 --> 00:45:20,480

for what purpose that's what i'm trying

1193

00:45:22,950 --> 00:45:22,160

to get to like i just don't understand

1194

00:45:25,589 --> 00:45:22,960

why they

1195

00:45:26,309 --> 00:45:25,599

they're doing crowd control exercises

1196

00:45:30,829 --> 00:45:26,319

with

1197

00:45:32,150 --> 00:45:30,839

you other police officers other military

1198

00:45:34,710 --> 00:45:32,160

members

1199

00:45:37,349 --> 00:45:34,720

this you know i mean look at just the

1200

00:45:38,710 --> 00:45:37,359

past few years with this out of control

1201

00:45:39,990 --> 00:45:38,720

so one of us you've seen all over the

1202

00:45:40,630 --> 00:45:40,000

country i mean i've been talking about

1203

00:45:44,550 --> 00:45:40,640

this since

1204

00:45:46,790 --> 00:45:44,560

2010 2011 they're specifically preparing

1205

00:45:48,309 --> 00:45:46,800

for scenarios where the local police

1206

00:45:51,270 --> 00:45:48,319

local military

1207

00:45:52,790 --> 00:45:51,280

can't handle all the riots going on or

1208

00:45:54,870 --> 00:45:52,800

all the looting going on you know

1209

00:45:56,950 --> 00:45:54,880

whatever situation

1210

00:45:58,550 --> 00:45:56,960

and that they'd have to be brought in as

1211

00:46:00,309 --> 00:45:58,560

a supplemental force

1212

00:46:01,510 --> 00:46:00,319

for crowd control and they're pretty

1213

00:46:03,430 --> 00:46:01,520

effective because yeah they're pretty

1214

00:46:05,430 --> 00:46:03,440

intimidating and scary-looking and and

1215

00:46:06,950 --> 00:46:05,440

yeah but that's another thing that's

1216

00:46:08,550 --> 00:46:06,960

another thing i don't understand so

1217

00:46:10,790 --> 00:46:08,560

so you're saying that the united states

1218

00:46:12,870 --> 00:46:10,800

government is in cooperation with these

1219

00:46:14,470 --> 00:46:12,880

aliens and want to use them for crowd

1220

00:46:16,390 --> 00:46:14,480

control situations

1221

00:46:18,950 --> 00:46:16,400

like rioting and things they want to

1222

00:46:20,710 --> 00:46:18,960

deploy reptilian aliens

1223

00:46:23,109 --> 00:46:20,720

because that's a pretty big claim you

1224

00:46:27,750 --> 00:46:26,069

well i don't think it is because well

1225

00:46:29,750 --> 00:46:27,760

first of all

1226

00:46:31,430 --> 00:46:29,760

richard dullen by the way recently came

1227

00:46:32,870 --> 00:46:31,440

out um you've probably seen his new

1228

00:46:34,870 --> 00:46:32,880

interviews about new book

1229

00:46:35,990 --> 00:46:34,880

where he talks about uh the different

1230

00:46:39,349 --> 00:46:36,000

alien agendas

1231

00:46:40,550 --> 00:46:39,359

nordics and grays and reptilians but one

1232

00:46:43,750 --> 00:46:40,560

story he's

1233

00:46:45,990 --> 00:46:43,760

he's brought up several times is

1234

00:46:48,069 --> 00:46:46,000

uh this one person was in the marines in

1235

00:46:50,069 --> 00:46:48,079

the 1960s

1236

00:46:52,230 --> 00:46:50,079

and him and his platoon were you know

1237

00:46:55,910 --> 00:46:52,240

driven out to this hangar

1238

00:46:58,309 --> 00:46:55,920

where the saucer lands and you know

1239

00:46:59,829 --> 00:46:58,319

this human marine officer gets out

1240

00:47:01,510 --> 00:46:59,839

brings a bunch of reptilians you know

1241

00:47:02,550 --> 00:47:01,520

marches them out has them stand in a

1242

00:47:05,270 --> 00:47:02,560

line

1243

00:47:07,349 --> 00:47:05,280

in front of these marines who they even

1244

00:47:10,790 --> 00:47:07,359

drug these marines ahead of time

1245

00:47:13,270 --> 00:47:10,800

to help deal with the shack and

1246

00:47:15,109 --> 00:47:13,280

that was back in the 60s so i do think

1247

00:47:17,670 --> 00:47:15,119

at some point the military is like okay

1248

00:47:19,190 --> 00:47:17,680

you know we do have access to reptilians

1249

00:47:21,910 --> 00:47:19,200

as an asset or

1250

00:47:24,710 --> 00:47:21,920

using some of their forces in terms of

1251  
00:47:26,390 --> 00:47:24,720  
how we trade with them and cooperation

1252  
00:47:27,910 --> 00:47:26,400  
what do you do with rips like what good

1253  
00:47:29,829 --> 00:47:27,920  
are they because

1254  
00:47:32,390 --> 00:47:29,839  
i'll tell you when it comes to

1255  
00:47:33,910 --> 00:47:32,400  
engagements over like 200 yards

1256  
00:47:35,750 --> 00:47:33,920  
there really isn't a big benefit to

1257  
00:47:36,549 --> 00:47:35,760  
using reptilians of a regular human

1258  
00:47:37,990 --> 00:47:36,559  
infantry

1259  
00:47:39,670 --> 00:47:38,000  
it's a little bit of a benefit you know

1260  
00:47:41,270 --> 00:47:39,680  
they got more pain resistance they you

1261  
00:47:43,990 --> 00:47:41,280  
know they're faster

1262  
00:47:45,829 --> 00:47:44,000  
but their best advantage is in close

1263  
00:47:47,349 --> 00:47:45,839

range combat now

1264

00:47:49,190 --> 00:47:47,359

when you have a force that's really good

1265

00:47:51,670 --> 00:47:49,200

at close range combat

1266

00:47:52,549 --> 00:47:51,680

crowd control right that that's about

1267

00:47:55,349 --> 00:47:52,559

what you do

1268

00:47:56,470 --> 00:47:55,359

that's you funnel them into that that

1269

00:47:58,790 --> 00:47:56,480

mode of service

1270

00:47:59,990 --> 00:47:58,800

because that's where their talent is

1271

00:48:02,790 --> 00:48:00,000

otherwise there's no

1272

00:48:03,829 --> 00:48:02,800

you know you know so i i think it's

1273

00:48:05,430 --> 00:48:03,839

almost like okay

1274

00:48:07,349 --> 00:48:05,440

what do we do with this asset at some

1275

00:48:09,030 --> 00:48:07,359

point we've got this asset how do we use

1276

00:48:10,630 --> 00:48:09,040

it best and that that's the best way to

1277

00:48:13,670 --> 00:48:10,640

use it don't you think like

1278

00:48:15,670 --> 00:48:13,680

given given all of the the if you

1279

00:48:16,790 --> 00:48:15,680

if you listen to the mythology of

1280

00:48:18,630 --> 00:48:16,800

ufology

1281

00:48:21,030 --> 00:48:18,640

uh and that's what i've been calling it

1282

00:48:21,829 --> 00:48:21,040

lately i mean and not to get bitter but

1283

00:48:23,510 --> 00:48:21,839

like

1284

00:48:25,589 --> 00:48:23,520

there's so many of these stories you

1285

00:48:27,510 --> 00:48:25,599

know there's no there's no real support

1286

00:48:29,430 --> 00:48:27,520

for them but if you follow the mythology

1287

00:48:30,150 --> 00:48:29,440

of ufology there's a huge government

1288

00:48:32,069 --> 00:48:30,160

cover-up

1289

00:48:33,349 --> 00:48:32,079

why would the government then go you

1290

00:48:33,990 --> 00:48:33,359

know what we're having trouble with

1291

00:48:36,950 --> 00:48:34,000

these with this

1292

00:48:38,069 --> 00:48:36,960

rioting let's send some aliens out there

1293

00:48:40,630 --> 00:48:38,079

i mean that would like

1294

00:48:42,630 --> 00:48:40,640

be a crazy form of disclosure of all of

1295

00:48:43,670 --> 00:48:42,640

a sudden there's reptilian aliens trying

1296

00:48:47,190 --> 00:48:43,680

to put down a

1297

00:48:50,470 --> 00:48:48,549

yeah that's why it's kind of like a

1298

00:48:51,990 --> 00:48:50,480

nuclear option or you know the

1299

00:48:54,470 --> 00:48:52,000

equivalent of a nuclear weapon

1300

00:48:55,910 --> 00:48:54,480

except for for crowd control but it's

1301

00:48:57,750 --> 00:48:55,920

still something they have as a

1302

00:49:00,390 --> 00:48:57,760

contingency i mean

1303

00:49:01,589 --> 00:49:00,400

the military has developed some insane

1304

00:49:04,470 --> 00:49:01,599

contingencies they

1305

00:49:05,990 --> 00:49:04,480

developed this nuclear-powered rocket

1306

00:49:07,910 --> 00:49:06,000

there's a great youtube channel called

1307

00:49:09,510 --> 00:49:07,920

dark docs about all these secret weapons

1308

00:49:09,990 --> 00:49:09,520

that military's developed in the last 40

1309

00:49:13,270 --> 00:49:10,000

years

1310

00:49:14,549 --> 00:49:13,280

crazy i'm aware of that yeah i'm aware

1311

00:49:17,910 --> 00:49:14,559

of that

1312

00:49:20,790 --> 00:49:17,920

okay so but but back to you were back to

1313

00:49:22,549 --> 00:49:20,800

why back to why humans are there so you

1314

00:49:24,790 --> 00:49:22,559

guys are training

1315

00:49:25,589 --> 00:49:24,800

with the reptilian aliens for crowd

1316

00:49:28,870 --> 00:49:25,599

control

1317

00:49:33,030 --> 00:49:28,880

stuff is that correct

1318

00:49:34,950 --> 00:49:33,040

what we're basically training objects

1319

00:49:37,430 --> 00:49:34,960

um i mean i later found out that i'm

1320

00:49:40,710 --> 00:49:37,440

also designated as an advisor

1321

00:49:42,390 --> 00:49:40,720

you know which and i found it out by one

1322

00:49:44,470 --> 00:49:42,400

reptilian talking to another while

1323

00:49:46,630 --> 00:49:44,480

saying next to me like you know we don't

1324

00:49:47,829 --> 00:49:46,640

we don't have enough advisors like this

1325

00:49:49,829 --> 00:49:47,839

out you know

1326  
00:49:51,750 --> 00:49:49,839  
and that that well yeah i was going to

1327  
00:49:53,829 --> 00:49:51,760  
ask you that too

1328  
00:49:54,950 --> 00:49:53,839  
just to get back back to the aliens

1329  
00:49:56,870 --> 00:49:54,960  
because

1330  
00:49:58,150 --> 00:49:56,880  
if your experiences are genuine then

1331  
00:50:00,069 --> 00:49:58,160  
there's a thousand questions

1332  
00:50:01,589 --> 00:50:00,079  
that people would have about the aliens

1333  
00:50:02,150 --> 00:50:01,599  
and that's one of the things i was going

1334  
00:50:04,950 --> 00:50:02,160  
to

1335  
00:50:05,270 --> 00:50:04,960  
ask you is did they have names what did

1336  
00:50:08,309 --> 00:50:05,280  
they

1337  
00:50:11,270 --> 00:50:08,319  
eat what was their culture like religion

1338  
00:50:13,349 --> 00:50:11,280

did you get a sense of like whether they

1339

00:50:15,910 --> 00:50:13,359

were religious or spiritual

1340

00:50:18,790 --> 00:50:15,920

or what did they eat what were their

1341

00:50:23,750 --> 00:50:21,990

well as far as religion definitely

1342

00:50:25,670 --> 00:50:23,760

didn't get

1343

00:50:27,349 --> 00:50:25,680

deeply into religion i mean i had

1344

00:50:30,470 --> 00:50:27,359

experience in uh

1345

00:50:32,069 --> 00:50:30,480

january 2017 where i did but

1346

00:50:35,670 --> 00:50:32,079

just to wrap up what happened at the

1347

00:50:39,990 --> 00:50:38,150

the last the last thing i i remembered

1348

00:50:41,349 --> 00:50:40,000

again was was that reptilian talking to

1349

00:50:42,870 --> 00:50:41,359

another reptilian

1350

00:50:44,150 --> 00:50:42,880

referring to me as an advisor and

1351  
00:50:45,270 --> 00:50:44,160  
complaining we don't have enough

1352  
00:50:48,630 --> 00:50:45,280  
advisers

1353  
00:50:51,270 --> 00:50:48,640  
and that you know he would take

1354  
00:50:52,950 --> 00:50:51,280  
basically he'd take my word over his or

1355  
00:50:54,950 --> 00:50:52,960  
over his

1356  
00:50:56,390 --> 00:50:54,960  
it's commanders because i know to land

1357  
00:50:57,829 --> 00:50:56,400  
but you know just a complaint like we

1358  
00:50:58,790 --> 00:50:57,839  
don't have enough advisors you know what

1359  
00:51:00,630 --> 00:50:58,800  
the hell they didn't

1360  
00:51:02,390 --> 00:51:00,640  
they didn't position enough humans to go

1361  
00:51:04,309 --> 00:51:02,400  
okay you're an advisor

1362  
00:51:05,829 --> 00:51:04,319  
and you know and that's just the way to

1363  
00:51:07,670 --> 00:51:05,839

divide this up you got people

1364

00:51:09,589 --> 00:51:07,680

uh with the healing devices people doing

1365

00:51:11,910 --> 00:51:09,599

the psychic work and then people like me

1366

00:51:13,990 --> 00:51:11,920

who i guess stand there and go okay

1367

00:51:16,230 --> 00:51:14,000

don't secure the bed bath and beyond

1368

00:51:19,109 --> 00:51:16,240

secure the best buy you know that's

1369

00:51:21,270 --> 00:51:19,119

advising i mean we haven't you know it's

1370

00:51:23,510 --> 00:51:21,280

it's a pretty lowly position to be we've

1371

00:51:25,510 --> 00:51:23,520

got military advisors in syria military

1372

00:51:26,950 --> 00:51:25,520

fighters in afghanistan it's not a great

1373

00:51:28,710 --> 00:51:26,960

position to be in whenever you hear the

1374

00:51:31,910 --> 00:51:28,720

term advisor in the military

1375

00:51:34,230 --> 00:51:31,920

you can go back to vietnam that's like

1376

00:51:35,829 --> 00:51:34,240

pretty deep uh you know in the trench

1377

00:51:36,470 --> 00:51:35,839

there this usually it doesn't work out

1378

00:51:39,510 --> 00:51:36,480

great but

1379

00:51:41,109 --> 00:51:39,520

um but

1380

00:51:42,630 --> 00:51:41,119

you need you do need people like me

1381

00:51:44,790 --> 00:51:42,640

because you know imagine

1382

00:51:46,470 --> 00:51:44,800

if you went to an alien planet and you

1383

00:51:49,190 --> 00:51:46,480

were you know in the military and

1384

00:51:50,230 --> 00:51:49,200

you're in some bizarre some area there's

1385

00:51:52,549 --> 00:51:50,240

a lot of shops and

1386

00:51:54,630 --> 00:51:52,559

they're like okay we have enough troops

1387

00:51:56,309 --> 00:51:54,640

to secure one third of these shops which

1388

00:51:58,230 --> 00:51:56,319

which stores you gonna secure and you

1389

00:51:59,829 --> 00:51:58,240

probably end up securing you know the

1390

00:52:00,790 --> 00:51:59,839

mattress store or you're gonna end up

1391

00:52:02,630 --> 00:52:00,800

securing

1392

00:52:04,950 --> 00:52:02,640

you know the post office continue you

1393

00:52:06,390 --> 00:52:04,960

know but a lot of our stores it's easy

1394

00:52:07,430 --> 00:52:06,400

for us but if you just land on this

1395

00:52:10,230 --> 00:52:07,440

planet and you're looking

1396

00:52:12,710 --> 00:52:10,240

at signs and names you know you can't

1397

00:52:13,990 --> 00:52:12,720

tell a spencer's gifts from a jewelry

1398

00:52:16,390 --> 00:52:14,000

store you can't tell you know

1399

00:52:17,990 --> 00:52:16,400

it's yeah you have to live here to kind

1400

00:52:19,430 --> 00:52:18,000

of know those things you know things we

1401

00:52:20,390 --> 00:52:19,440

just take for granted is kind of the

1402

00:52:23,349 --> 00:52:20,400

knowledge

1403

00:52:23,750 --> 00:52:23,359

so yeah having advisers like me it's you

1404

00:52:27,030 --> 00:52:23,760

know

1405

00:52:29,990 --> 00:52:27,040

it's an important thing um

1406

00:52:32,150 --> 00:52:30,000

but as far as appearance that that other

1407

00:52:33,910 --> 00:52:32,160

i did actually send you another jpeg

1408

00:52:36,069 --> 00:52:33,920

um of that reptilian of the backpack

1409

00:52:39,510 --> 00:52:36,079

weapon yeah sure i'll share that

1410

00:52:41,270 --> 00:52:39,520

right now yeah very very good

1411

00:52:44,630 --> 00:52:41,280

representation right this one doesn't

1412

00:52:48,390 --> 00:52:46,230

this one doesn't have any clothes but it

1413

00:52:51,829 --> 00:52:48,400

has a tail yeah

1414

00:52:52,150 --> 00:52:51,839

yeah the they in many cases they do have

1415

00:52:55,750 --> 00:52:52,160

like

1416

00:52:58,549 --> 00:52:55,760

got big sticking out

1417

00:52:59,430 --> 00:52:58,559

swinging you know tail that i saw i

1418

00:53:01,829 --> 00:52:59,440

didn't see that

1419

00:53:03,910 --> 00:53:01,839

i didn't notice a tail swinging around

1420

00:53:05,030 --> 00:53:03,920

um i know some italians do have long

1421

00:53:07,030 --> 00:53:05,040

tails

1422

00:53:08,870 --> 00:53:07,040

like especially the draco reptilians

1423

00:53:09,750 --> 00:53:08,880

they do tend those do tend to have

1424

00:53:13,430 --> 00:53:09,760

longer tails

1425

00:53:16,470 --> 00:53:13,440

um as i've seen but that's

1426  
00:53:17,430 --> 00:53:16,480  
you know later experiences at this point

1427  
00:53:19,109 --> 00:53:17,440  
in the mall

1428  
00:53:21,030 --> 00:53:19,119  
and by the way that drawing again is

1429  
00:53:21,990 --> 00:53:21,040  
from ken bankman and he's been out there

1430  
00:53:24,790 --> 00:53:22,000  
yet for a while

1431  
00:53:25,670 --> 00:53:24,800  
but imagine that reptilian with the

1432  
00:53:28,549 --> 00:53:25,680  
backpack

1433  
00:53:30,309 --> 00:53:28,559  
wearing you know dark bdu's or clothing

1434  
00:53:32,390 --> 00:53:30,319  
and shorts

1435  
00:53:34,150 --> 00:53:32,400  
you know not you know not naked like in

1436  
00:53:35,829 --> 00:53:34,160  
the picture but that backpack with the

1437  
00:53:36,390 --> 00:53:35,839  
straps that come across the chest and

1438  
00:53:38,309 --> 00:53:36,400

the x

1439

00:53:40,150 --> 00:53:38,319

the real thin laser that that's the same

1440

00:53:42,150 --> 00:53:40,160

weapon they were using

1441

00:53:44,470 --> 00:53:42,160

i do think that goes all the way back to

1442

00:53:45,670 --> 00:53:44,480

legends of dragons and the mythology

1443

00:53:47,829 --> 00:53:45,680

around them

1444

00:53:50,230 --> 00:53:47,839

uh as being fire breathing because these

1445

00:53:52,230 --> 00:53:50,240

backpacks are so low profile

1446

00:53:53,829 --> 00:53:52,240

but they but when they shoot something

1447

00:53:57,109 --> 00:53:53,839

it you know that fiery

1448

00:53:58,470 --> 00:53:57,119

effect it does if you didn't if this is

1449

00:53:59,829 --> 00:53:58,480

the middle ages you would think they

1450

00:54:04,470 --> 00:53:59,839

were breathing fire at you

1451  
00:54:07,030 --> 00:54:04,480  
or had some kind of magic going on um

1452  
00:54:08,870 --> 00:54:07,040  
but uh god held this questions religion

1453  
00:54:10,309 --> 00:54:08,880  
and appeared well

1454  
00:54:12,309 --> 00:54:10,319  
yeah what were they what were their

1455  
00:54:13,990 --> 00:54:12,319  
names like because if they're speaking

1456  
00:54:16,069 --> 00:54:14,000  
are they speaking english to each other

1457  
00:54:18,549 --> 00:54:16,079  
with their names and things like that

1458  
00:54:20,150 --> 00:54:18,559  
no no there's no there's no names being

1459  
00:54:21,750 --> 00:54:20,160  
thrown around whatsoever

1460  
00:54:25,109 --> 00:54:21,760  
actually absolutely not names no name

1461  
00:54:26,950 --> 00:54:25,119  
tags uh no designation or rank

1462  
00:54:28,950 --> 00:54:26,960  
and it's funny because what was the big

1463  
00:54:30,710 --> 00:54:28,960

scandal recently with all the riots we

1464

00:54:34,230 --> 00:54:30,720

had back in summer and spring

1465

00:54:36,470 --> 00:54:34,240

there were federal troops running around

1466

00:54:38,150 --> 00:54:36,480

in blank uniforms grabbing people

1467

00:54:40,150 --> 00:54:38,160

throwing them in cars you can google it

1468

00:54:42,309 --> 00:54:40,160

there's a big scan all the time

1469

00:54:43,270 --> 00:54:42,319

and i i don't know anyone else who

1470

00:54:45,430 --> 00:54:43,280

predicted

1471

00:54:47,270 --> 00:54:45,440

that we would see a response you know a

1472

00:54:49,109 --> 00:54:47,280

riot response with troops running around

1473

00:54:50,470 --> 00:54:49,119

blank uniforms i don't know who i mean i

1474

00:54:51,510 --> 00:54:50,480

i specifically been talking about that

1475

00:54:52,630 --> 00:54:51,520

for 10 years

1476

00:54:54,470 --> 00:54:52,640

that's what they're going to do they're

1477

00:54:56,390 --> 00:54:54,480

going to use blanket that's what that's

1478

00:54:58,630 --> 00:54:56,400

what they did in ukraine

1479

00:55:01,109 --> 00:54:58,640

with uh you know putin sent troops in he

1480

00:55:03,030 --> 00:55:01,119

sent them in blank uniforms

1481

00:55:05,270 --> 00:55:03,040

so they couldn't be identified as you

1482

00:55:06,789 --> 00:55:05,280

know you know russians assert themselves

1483

00:55:09,990 --> 00:55:06,799

into the conflict

1484

00:55:13,109 --> 00:55:12,390

you know that that's no no name and i

1485

00:55:15,190 --> 00:55:13,119

think that was

1486

00:55:16,710 --> 00:55:15,200

deliberate you know and that that's

1487

00:55:17,670 --> 00:55:16,720

something you see a pair of militaries

1488

00:55:19,910 --> 00:55:17,680

around the world

1489

00:55:20,789 --> 00:55:19,920

you know the whole you don't really want

1490

00:55:23,349 --> 00:55:20,799

to say

1491

00:55:24,549 --> 00:55:23,359

that you're actually a soldier so you

1492

00:55:27,270 --> 00:55:24,559

kind of imply you are

1493

00:55:28,390 --> 00:55:27,280

into your clothing okay so so there's no

1494

00:55:31,990 --> 00:55:28,400

there's no names

1495

00:55:33,990 --> 00:55:32,000

i i get that but like getting back to uh

1496

00:55:35,190 --> 00:55:34,000

the purpose so so you start training

1497

00:55:38,390 --> 00:55:35,200

with them and this

1498

00:55:40,470 --> 00:55:38,400

experience in 2005 like you're

1499

00:55:43,109 --> 00:55:40,480

at this mall for how long before you're

1500

00:55:49,510 --> 00:55:47,109

man you know it felt only like 15

1501  
00:55:51,430 --> 00:55:49,520  
20 minutes it could have been longer

1502  
00:55:54,710 --> 00:55:51,440  
because my memories of that they

1503  
00:55:58,630 --> 00:55:54,720  
they they're clear that i get these

1504  
00:56:01,589 --> 00:55:58,640  
like these clear moments of it but

1505  
00:56:03,430 --> 00:56:01,599  
it's not it's not a continuous like

1506  
00:56:04,630 --> 00:56:03,440  
playback of the memory almost just like

1507  
00:56:06,470 --> 00:56:04,640  
like little gaps

1508  
00:56:08,230 --> 00:56:06,480  
now it does result in drugging or

1509  
00:56:09,270 --> 00:56:08,240  
telepathy or some kind of something they

1510  
00:56:11,030 --> 00:56:09,280  
did

1511  
00:56:12,309 --> 00:56:11,040  
but the moments that are clear are very

1512  
00:56:14,309 --> 00:56:12,319  
clear like they've

1513  
00:56:15,589 --> 00:56:14,319

really stood out to me that those

1514

00:56:17,829 --> 00:56:15,599

weapons um

1515

00:56:19,430 --> 00:56:17,839

the the light reflecting outside that

1516

00:56:21,109 --> 00:56:19,440

one reptilian's head

1517

00:56:23,030 --> 00:56:21,119

and these are all things that worked in

1518

00:56:25,190 --> 00:56:23,040

a movie or tv show or

1519

00:56:27,670 --> 00:56:25,200

anything at all that was i mean this was

1520

00:56:32,230 --> 00:56:27,680

very unique and very vivid

1521

00:56:34,549 --> 00:56:32,240

and you know it was years later

1522

00:56:36,630 --> 00:56:34,559

you know i heard joe montaldo on coast

1523

00:56:38,150 --> 00:56:36,640

to coast i am and i i didn't even listen

1524

00:56:39,829 --> 00:56:38,160

to the coast coast am that often that

1525

00:56:44,390 --> 00:56:39,839

this was after my car accident they sent

1526  
00:56:45,829 --> 00:56:44,400  
me to go work at the 911 just happened

1527  
00:56:46,630 --> 00:56:45,839  
to have coastal one night because he's

1528  
00:56:49,510 --> 00:56:46,640  
oh local

1529  
00:56:51,430 --> 00:56:49,520  
joe montano local louisiana guy okay

1530  
00:56:52,950 --> 00:56:51,440  
he's going to talk about ufos aliens at

1531  
00:56:54,309 --> 00:56:52,960  
the end he talks about you know these

1532  
00:56:57,030 --> 00:56:54,319  
national guard

1533  
00:56:58,549 --> 00:56:57,040  
and police who saw reptilians actually

1534  
00:57:00,549 --> 00:56:58,559  
walking around

1535  
00:57:01,910 --> 00:57:00,559  
physically in the city after the storm

1536  
00:57:03,910 --> 00:57:01,920  
which is a whole separate thing

1537  
00:57:05,910 --> 00:57:03,920  
now i didn't see that personally but

1538  
00:57:07,910 --> 00:57:05,920

there are police national guard who went

1539

00:57:10,309 --> 00:57:07,920

to joe montaldo

1540

00:57:12,630 --> 00:57:10,319

you know left voicemails told them in

1541

00:57:15,829 --> 00:57:12,640

person that they saw reptilians

1542

00:57:17,430 --> 00:57:15,839

in the city after the storm and he

1543

00:57:19,270 --> 00:57:17,440

talked about that in coast to coast

1544

00:57:21,109 --> 00:57:19,280

back then and even george moore is like

1545

00:57:22,549 --> 00:57:21,119

kind of trippy to walk around the city

1546

00:57:25,109 --> 00:57:22,559

i remember hearing that and just being

1547

00:57:26,150 --> 00:57:25,119

like holy those are the reptilians i

1548

00:57:29,030 --> 00:57:26,160

traded

1549

00:57:31,030 --> 00:57:29,040

before katrina in that wall so i'm like

1550

00:57:31,589 --> 00:57:31,040

oh my god so they actually deployed some

1551  
00:57:33,030 --> 00:57:31,599  
of them

1552  
00:57:34,630 --> 00:57:33,040  
after the storm which makes sense

1553  
00:57:35,910 --> 00:57:34,640  
because for a few days after the storm

1554  
00:57:36,950 --> 00:57:35,920  
it was a total chaos

1555  
00:57:39,030 --> 00:57:36,960  
so you're saying that there was

1556  
00:57:40,069 --> 00:57:39,040  
reptilian aliens walking around after

1557  
00:57:43,670 --> 00:57:40,079  
katrina

1558  
00:57:45,190 --> 00:57:43,680  
and people saw them yeah yeah yeah

1559  
00:57:46,789 --> 00:57:45,200  
i mean not not a huge amount but they're

1560  
00:57:48,950 --> 00:57:46,799  
small you know you know

1561  
00:57:49,990 --> 00:57:48,960  
in like pairs of two or three going

1562  
00:57:52,829 --> 00:57:50,000  
around yeah and

1563  
00:57:54,069 --> 00:57:52,839

it through sometimes the waist-high

1564

00:57:55,990 --> 00:57:54,079

water

1565

00:57:57,589 --> 00:57:56,000

in one case a couple of national

1566

00:57:59,190 --> 00:57:57,599

guardsmen and you know joel

1567

00:58:01,190 --> 00:57:59,200

described this himself and coast to

1568

00:58:02,390 --> 00:58:01,200

coast they they actually ran up on these

1569

00:58:04,789 --> 00:58:02,400

reptilians

1570

00:58:06,870 --> 00:58:04,799

and the next thing they know they got

1571

00:58:07,430 --> 00:58:06,880

like jedi mind tricked or you know tell

1572

00:58:08,789 --> 00:58:07,440

up

1573

00:58:11,030 --> 00:58:08,799

telepathically scrambled and they're

1574

00:58:12,630 --> 00:58:11,040

just walking away so they remember is

1575

00:58:14,309 --> 00:58:12,640

they see the gertillians they run up

1576

00:58:17,349 --> 00:58:14,319

train their guns on them

1577

00:58:18,549 --> 00:58:17,359

and next memories are walking away and

1578

00:58:19,750 --> 00:58:18,559

that's the more kind of

1579

00:58:21,829 --> 00:58:19,760

what happened at the mall where

1580

00:58:24,789 --> 00:58:21,839

sometimes you get gaps like

1581

00:58:26,470 --> 00:58:24,799

telepathically or with you know drugs or

1582

00:58:29,190 --> 00:58:26,480

some kind of energy

1583

00:58:30,710 --> 00:58:29,200

weapon it's like imagine suddenly like

1584

00:58:32,789 --> 00:58:30,720

30 seconds gone

1585

00:58:35,430 --> 00:58:32,799

not missing time like two hours gone but

1586

00:58:38,549 --> 00:58:35,440

imagine like 30 seconds just gone

1587

00:58:39,750 --> 00:58:38,559

and you know reptilians are pretty

1588

00:58:41,030 --> 00:58:39,760

advanced they can do that to you

1589

00:58:43,910 --> 00:58:41,040

apparently

1590

00:58:45,829 --> 00:58:43,920

um now it's a good thing i didn't see

1591

00:58:47,270 --> 00:58:45,839

the reptilians after the storm

1592

00:58:50,470 --> 00:58:47,280

because i would have ran back to

1593

00:58:51,270 --> 00:58:50,480

headquarters and told everyone about my

1594

00:58:52,870 --> 00:58:51,280

abduction

1595

00:58:55,030 --> 00:58:52,880

and the reptilians are here and you know

1596

00:58:57,109 --> 00:58:55,040

don't panic that would have been really

1597

00:59:00,150 --> 00:58:57,119

bad

1598

00:59:01,349 --> 00:59:00,160

i mean that it is so good i didn't see

1599

00:59:02,870 --> 00:59:01,359

them walking around

1600

00:59:04,230 --> 00:59:02,880

because i would have done exactly that i

1601  
00:59:05,910 --> 00:59:04,240  
would have gone back to our new

1602  
00:59:06,710 --> 00:59:05,920  
headquarters which became the hotel on

1603  
00:59:08,549 --> 00:59:06,720  
me

1604  
00:59:10,630 --> 00:59:08,559  
you know after headquarters flooded we

1605  
00:59:12,309 --> 00:59:10,640  
all the hotel on the

1606  
00:59:14,309 --> 00:59:12,319  
in in the french quarter still there

1607  
00:59:17,670 --> 00:59:14,319  
became our new headquarters

1608  
00:59:18,069 --> 00:59:17,680  
and that would have uh destroyed my

1609  
00:59:22,470 --> 00:59:18,079  
career

1610  
00:59:25,349 --> 00:59:22,480  
very quickly okay so so after the 2005

1611  
00:59:28,950 --> 00:59:25,359  
experience you you go back to your bed

1612  
00:59:34,789 --> 00:59:32,470  
oh man the next experience after 2005

1613  
00:59:36,470 --> 00:59:34,799

was like not only into like 2011 that i

1614

00:59:39,670 --> 00:59:36,480

recall

1615

00:59:42,870 --> 00:59:39,680

so it's what happens

1616

00:59:44,950 --> 00:59:42,880

what happens can you give us a brief

1617

00:59:48,630 --> 00:59:44,960

synopsis of what happens at this next

1618

00:59:51,829 --> 00:59:48,640

induction well

1619

00:59:53,990 --> 00:59:51,839

the 20 again this is either 2010 or

1620

00:59:55,990 --> 00:59:54,000

2011. i have to go back and recheck i

1621

00:59:57,589 --> 00:59:56,000

don't know about you but i regularly

1622

01:00:00,309 --> 00:59:57,599

remember things that happened at like

1623

01:00:02,789 --> 01:00:00,319

2015 were actually 2014 and 2016.

1624

01:00:04,710 --> 01:00:02,799

sure our memories become a little

1625

01:00:06,069 --> 01:00:04,720

garbled as time goes on

1626  
01:00:07,990 --> 01:00:06,079  
you remember the end you remember the

1627  
01:00:11,030 --> 01:00:08,000  
thing but it's like okay but

1628  
01:00:12,309 --> 01:00:11,040  
it was i think it was 2011. anyways this

1629  
01:00:15,109 --> 01:00:12,319  
was after i went

1630  
01:00:16,710 --> 01:00:15,119  
now in 2011 i drove back down to new

1631  
01:00:17,750 --> 01:00:16,720  
orleans after going coming back here to

1632  
01:00:19,430 --> 01:00:17,760  
chicago

1633  
01:00:21,430 --> 01:00:19,440  
i drove back because i had been

1634  
01:00:23,349 --> 01:00:21,440  
contacted by this uh

1635  
01:00:25,109 --> 01:00:23,359  
documentary sci-fi documentary show

1636  
01:00:27,270 --> 01:00:25,119  
which had read on my first blog post

1637  
01:00:29,589 --> 01:00:27,280  
that i posted like 2010

1638  
01:00:31,589 --> 01:00:29,599

um and they wanted to have they wanted

1639

01:00:33,109 --> 01:00:31,599

to do an episode about a paranormal

1640

01:00:34,950 --> 01:00:33,119

survivor or something

1641

01:00:36,230 --> 01:00:34,960

and i was really into it because it was

1642

01:00:38,390 --> 01:00:36,240

from the producers of

1643

01:00:40,230 --> 01:00:38,400

one of my favorite shows of all time and

1644

01:00:42,549 --> 01:00:40,240

i don't know who can't like the show

1645

01:00:43,829 --> 01:00:42,559

locked up abroad you know about drug

1646

01:00:46,309 --> 01:00:43,839

mules to get caught

1647

01:00:46,870 --> 01:00:46,319

yeah yeah i've seen that that is scary

1648

01:00:50,309 --> 01:00:46,880

stuff

1649

01:00:50,789 --> 01:00:50,319

yeah yeah it's like and they called me i

1650

01:00:52,789 --> 01:00:50,799

was like yeah

1651

01:00:54,789 --> 01:00:52,799

we made live stuff abroad i'm like oh my

1652

01:00:57,510 --> 01:00:54,799

god that's like one of my favorite shows

1653

01:00:58,150 --> 01:00:57,520

and you guys started showing up like yes

1654

01:01:01,589 --> 01:00:58,160

so

1655

01:01:03,829 --> 01:01:01,599

i go down to 2011 i

1656

01:01:05,030 --> 01:01:03,839

go down there to find joe montano

1657

01:01:06,390 --> 01:01:05,040

because i had heard that you know it's

1658

01:01:09,910 --> 01:01:06,400

coast to coast back in

1659

01:01:11,910 --> 01:01:09,920

this was back in like 2006 2007 i heard

1660

01:01:13,829 --> 01:01:11,920

that but i'd never talked to him

1661

01:01:15,349 --> 01:01:13,839

i had no intent of like going public or

1662

01:01:18,630 --> 01:01:15,359

pursuing it more

1663

01:01:20,549 --> 01:01:18,640

at the time i i don't know i just

1664

01:01:21,750 --> 01:01:20,559

i was really hesitant to do that this

1665

01:01:24,470 --> 01:01:21,760

wasn't like you know

1666

01:01:25,829 --> 01:01:24,480

oh boy let's make this a big thing

1667

01:01:29,589 --> 01:01:25,839

production meal ticket

1668

01:01:31,990 --> 01:01:29,599

you know i i was just like okay because

1669

01:01:33,270 --> 01:01:32,000

i've got memories i've got experiences

1670

01:01:35,109 --> 01:01:33,280

but it's not

1671

01:01:36,630 --> 01:01:35,119

you know there's a lot of gaps too the

1672

01:01:38,789 --> 01:01:36,640

things i remember a vivid but there's

1673

01:01:41,510 --> 01:01:38,799

also a lot of questions and gaps and you

1674

01:01:43,670 --> 01:01:41,520

know it's like okay

1675

01:01:45,270 --> 01:01:43,680

so so when you go when you go back to

1676

01:01:47,430 --> 01:01:45,280

that area that's when the next

1677

01:01:48,789 --> 01:01:47,440

experience abduction experience happens

1678

01:01:50,390 --> 01:01:48,799

then

1679

01:01:53,349 --> 01:01:50,400

well here's the thing when i'm down

1680

01:01:56,309 --> 01:01:53,359

there i start getting these 3 33 a.m

1681

01:01:58,710 --> 01:01:56,319

uh voicemail messages and these

1682

01:02:00,549 --> 01:01:58,720

voicemail messages are totally blank

1683

01:02:02,470 --> 01:02:00,559

and they have no phone number attached

1684

01:02:03,829 --> 01:02:02,480

to them they're just appearing in my

1685

01:02:07,109 --> 01:02:03,839

inbox 333

1686

01:02:08,390 --> 01:02:07,119

333 like every night and i'm calling

1687

01:02:11,270 --> 01:02:08,400

spring i'm like how

1688

01:02:12,950 --> 01:02:11,280

am i getting voicemail notifications

1689

01:02:16,230 --> 01:02:12,960

from no phone number

1690

01:02:17,910 --> 01:02:16,240

every night of 333 how and they couldn't

1691

01:02:21,510 --> 01:02:17,920

figure it out either

1692

01:02:23,829 --> 01:02:21,520

and this was you know i think

1693

01:02:26,150 --> 01:02:23,839

yeah number 33 it's pretty closely

1694

01:02:29,190 --> 01:02:26,160

associated with illuminati activity

1695

01:02:31,109 --> 01:02:29,200

so this is some kind of hybrid

1696

01:02:33,029 --> 01:02:31,119

i've gotten their attention somehow and

1697

01:02:34,710 --> 01:02:33,039

trying to contact joe and get him on the

1698

01:02:36,230 --> 01:02:34,720

show and get these other police officers

1699

01:02:37,349 --> 01:02:36,240

in the military to go on the show with

1700

01:02:40,630 --> 01:02:37,359

me

1701

01:02:43,589 --> 01:02:40,640

and i was not successful in getting

1702

01:02:45,029 --> 01:02:43,599

any to show up or want to go on because

1703

01:02:46,630 --> 01:02:45,039

it's a career-ending move

1704

01:02:48,789 --> 01:02:46,640

i mean back then we're starting to have

1705

01:02:50,470 --> 01:02:48,799

like soft disclosure in the media now

1706

01:02:51,910 --> 01:02:50,480

yeah but for a police officer to come

1707

01:02:54,630 --> 01:02:51,920

out with stories like that that's

1708

01:02:57,190 --> 01:02:54,640

definitely career ending sure

1709

01:02:58,309 --> 01:02:57,200

yeah especially if you go on television

1710

01:03:02,069 --> 01:02:58,319

telling those stories

1711

01:03:04,230 --> 01:03:02,079

sure it was it was a different time in

1712

01:03:05,589 --> 01:03:04,240

that term that it was like no

1713

01:03:07,829 --> 01:03:05,599

they weren't starting to leak anything

1714

01:03:09,109 --> 01:03:07,839

yet you know tic tac ufos all that crap

1715

01:03:12,710 --> 01:03:09,119

no none of that back then

1716

01:03:15,510 --> 01:03:12,720

so i couldn't get anyone

1717

01:03:17,510 --> 01:03:15,520

to go on that show i really tried and

1718

01:03:18,150 --> 01:03:17,520

because of that they decided not to do

1719

01:03:19,670 --> 01:03:18,160

the episode

1720

01:03:21,190 --> 01:03:19,680

i could get one other person because

1721

01:03:22,950 --> 01:03:21,200

they're all still on the police a lot of

1722

01:03:25,190 --> 01:03:22,960

them got promoted too a lot of them

1723

01:03:27,029 --> 01:03:25,200

you know maybe some were promoted to buy

1724

01:03:28,309 --> 01:03:27,039

them off but

1725

01:03:31,109 --> 01:03:28,319

you know i was like the only one who

1726

01:03:32,549 --> 01:03:31,119

left i could see why that is too because

1727

01:03:34,150 --> 01:03:32,559

when you had that kind of experience

1728

01:03:35,910 --> 01:03:34,160

like in 2005

1729

01:03:37,750 --> 01:03:35,920

you'd want to stay in the police and

1730

01:03:40,230 --> 01:03:37,760

military because you'd feel safer having

1731

01:03:42,710 --> 01:03:40,240

that rank or having that position

1732

01:03:44,549 --> 01:03:42,720

um you know you don't want to go be a

1733

01:03:46,230 --> 01:03:44,559

civilian now because it's like okay they

1734

01:03:46,950 --> 01:03:46,240

can grab you anytime or they might treat

1735

01:03:48,950 --> 01:03:46,960

your mouth for

1736

01:03:51,349 --> 01:03:48,960

god knows what so it's like it's almost

1737

01:03:54,150 --> 01:03:51,359

a psychological defense mechanism

1738

01:03:55,349 --> 01:03:54,160

and getting any active duty cop to want

1739

01:03:57,829 --> 01:03:55,359

to you know

1740

01:04:00,390 --> 01:03:57,839

no i understand so let's move on to the

1741

01:04:04,230 --> 01:04:00,400

experience

1742

01:04:07,510 --> 01:04:04,240

well i i came back here back to chicago

1743

01:04:08,630 --> 01:04:07,520

and you know those 333 messages are

1744

01:04:12,470 --> 01:04:08,640

coming and coming

1745

01:04:15,029 --> 01:04:12,480

and finally one night i wake up and

1746

01:04:17,910 --> 01:04:15,039

i'm in my bed again but i'm awake and it

1747

01:04:20,150 --> 01:04:17,920

doesn't like sleep paralysis or anything

1748

01:04:21,109 --> 01:04:20,160

and i i can just sense something sort of

1749

01:04:23,190 --> 01:04:21,119

above me

1750

01:04:24,230 --> 01:04:23,200

but i'm half asleep so as i'm waking up

1751

01:04:26,069 --> 01:04:24,240

my brain

1752

01:04:28,549 --> 01:04:26,079

tells me oh my god there's a

1753

01:04:29,750 --> 01:04:28,559

refrigerator falling on you

1754

01:04:31,190 --> 01:04:29,760

like you know when you're when you're

1755

01:04:32,470 --> 01:04:31,200

half awake you're waking up you're not

1756

01:04:35,109 --> 01:04:32,480

thinking clearly

1757

01:04:35,670 --> 01:04:35,119

this is my refrigerator's falling on me

1758

01:04:37,589 --> 01:04:35,680

even though

1759

01:04:39,349 --> 01:04:37,599

i don't have refrigerator in my bedroom

1760

01:04:41,029 --> 01:04:39,359

and i jump back

1761

01:04:43,029 --> 01:04:41,039

you know the other side of my bed and

1762

01:04:45,430 --> 01:04:43,039

this huge reptilian

1763

01:04:46,230 --> 01:04:45,440

side of my bed standing over me in this

1764

01:04:49,270 --> 01:04:46,240

like

1765

01:04:53,270 --> 01:04:49,280

you know dark sort of crimson red

1766

01:04:53,990 --> 01:04:53,280

uh cloak that has like these paisley

1767

01:04:56,630 --> 01:04:54,000

like silver

1768

01:04:57,750 --> 01:04:56,640

inlays like a really nice really nice

1769

01:05:00,870 --> 01:04:57,760

looking you know

1770

01:05:04,069 --> 01:05:00,880

jacket or cloak i guess okay

1771

01:05:04,470 --> 01:05:04,079

jack it's not a good good term and he

1772

01:05:06,870 --> 01:05:04,480

just

1773

01:05:08,309 --> 01:05:06,880

you know stands back stands straight and

1774

01:05:11,829 --> 01:05:08,319

just walked away

1775

01:05:12,470 --> 01:05:11,839

and i felt like he had just dropped me

1776

01:05:14,150 --> 01:05:12,480

off

1777

01:05:16,150 --> 01:05:14,160

and i just woke him back up after you

1778

01:05:18,470 --> 01:05:16,160

know whatever stupor i was in

1779

01:05:19,510 --> 01:05:18,480

but he didn't say anything i didn't get

1780

01:05:22,789 --> 01:05:19,520

anything but

1781

01:05:24,870 --> 01:05:22,799

the 333 messages

1782

01:05:26,630 --> 01:05:24,880

those notifications they stopped after

1783

01:05:28,069 --> 01:05:26,640

that so it's almost like it was all

1784

01:05:28,950 --> 01:05:28,079

leading up to that whatever the hell

1785

01:05:31,270 --> 01:05:28,960

happened i still

1786

01:05:32,230 --> 01:05:31,280

remember what happened with that guy i

1787

01:05:34,069 --> 01:05:32,240

do say guys

1788

01:05:36,069 --> 01:05:34,079

you know i sense it was mail and that

1789

01:05:36,950 --> 01:05:36,079

was a bigger reptilian than most i'd

1790

01:05:39,190 --> 01:05:36,960

seen i was more

1791

01:05:39,990 --> 01:05:39,200

you know set like seven and a half feet

1792

01:05:42,309 --> 01:05:40,000

tall but also

1793

01:05:44,150 --> 01:05:42,319

very wide shoulder i guess you know

1794

01:05:45,829 --> 01:05:44,160

probably a draco

1795

01:05:47,270 --> 01:05:45,839

yeah i've heard in other interviews you

1796

01:05:50,230 --> 01:05:47,280

talked about you talked about

1797

01:05:52,069 --> 01:05:50,240

a female being a white one that that was

1798

01:05:53,829 --> 01:05:52,079

like a different kind of

1799

01:05:55,589 --> 01:05:53,839

maybe alien than the rest of them and

1800

01:05:58,230 --> 01:05:55,599

didn't we have a

1801  
01:05:58,950 --> 01:05:58,240  
running joke here about reptilian aliens

1802  
01:06:01,270 --> 01:05:58,960  
want to you know

1803  
01:06:02,549 --> 01:06:01,280  
bang us and eat us so didn't want to

1804  
01:06:03,990 --> 01:06:02,559  
make a joke one time

1805  
01:06:06,230 --> 01:06:04,000  
during one of your experiences about

1806  
01:06:09,990 --> 01:06:06,240  
eating you

1807  
01:06:11,990 --> 01:06:10,000  
yeah that was uh that was 2017. that was

1808  
01:06:16,109 --> 01:06:12,000  
like january choice well that was

1809  
01:06:19,430 --> 01:06:16,119  
christmas the green christmas time 20

1810  
01:06:21,270 --> 01:06:19,440  
2016 technically so i i

1811  
01:06:22,870 --> 01:06:21,280  
first wrote about it like a week later

1812  
01:06:26,150 --> 01:06:22,880  
in january but

1813  
01:06:27,990 --> 01:06:26,160

yeah that was uh i didn't have any

1814

01:06:29,510 --> 01:06:28,000

inclination that was there's no you know

1815

01:06:33,430 --> 01:06:29,520

333 messages

1816

01:06:34,470 --> 01:06:33,440

or weird the 333 that was happening that

1817

01:06:36,150 --> 01:06:34,480

wasn't

1818

01:06:37,750 --> 01:06:36,160

mental at all that was someone was

1819

01:06:38,150 --> 01:06:37,760

physically going on my damn phone and

1820

01:06:41,190 --> 01:06:38,160

i've had

1821

01:06:43,670 --> 01:06:41,200

so many other things um actually skipped

1822

01:06:46,630 --> 01:06:43,680

over something and that wasn't 2013

1823

01:06:48,309 --> 01:06:46,640

when i went on a daniel art show and

1824

01:06:50,230 --> 01:06:48,319

later on by the joe montana show i've

1825

01:06:50,710 --> 01:06:50,240

had reptilians actually come into my

1826

01:06:54,549 --> 01:06:50,720

skype

1827

01:06:56,150 --> 01:06:54,559

and growl and leave these rooms

1828

01:06:58,710 --> 01:06:56,160

i'd be interested in hearing those

1829

01:07:01,270 --> 01:06:58,720

recordings if you have them

1830

01:07:03,430 --> 01:07:01,280

yeah those are on my soundcloud page on

1831

01:07:06,870 --> 01:07:03,440

twitter but i also sent you an article

1832

01:07:09,270 --> 01:07:06,880

i sent you a blog post uh

1833

01:07:10,230 --> 01:07:09,280

reptilian speech or something in an

1834

01:07:12,069 --> 01:07:10,240

email

1835

01:07:14,390 --> 01:07:12,079

sure and i want to get to an important

1836

01:07:15,910 --> 01:07:14,400

part of the story is i

1837

01:07:17,750 --> 01:07:15,920

i that i've heard you in a previous

1838

01:07:19,910 --> 01:07:17,760

interview mention some sort of

1839

01:07:23,109 --> 01:07:19,920

experimentation done where you got

1840

01:07:24,150 --> 01:07:23,119

reptilian muscle implanted in you can

1841

01:07:26,309 --> 01:07:24,160

you tell us about that

1842

01:07:30,230 --> 01:07:26,319

yeah you know we'll you know we'll come

1843

01:07:33,829 --> 01:07:32,789

i'm sorry to be so you know but you know

1844

01:07:35,829 --> 01:07:33,839

uh

1845

01:07:37,589 --> 01:07:35,839

we keep going off the rails here i'm

1846

01:07:40,630 --> 01:07:37,599

trying to get us down the

1847

01:07:42,390 --> 01:07:40,640

down to the end of your story and up to

1848

01:07:43,510 --> 01:07:42,400

date but there's a lot of here to go

1849

01:07:46,069 --> 01:07:43,520

through so

1850

01:07:46,870 --> 01:07:46,079

what about the alien implants of some

1851

01:07:50,150 --> 01:07:46,880

sort of uh

1852

01:07:52,630 --> 01:07:50,160

reptilian muscle tissue

1853

01:07:54,549 --> 01:07:52,640

that i've heard you talk about yeah

1854

01:07:56,390 --> 01:07:54,559

that's that's the most recent

1855

01:07:57,910 --> 01:07:56,400

and actually i do quickly have to talk

1856

01:07:59,750 --> 01:07:57,920

about that female reptilian first

1857

01:08:02,950 --> 01:07:59,760

because that's what led to me being

1858

01:08:03,990 --> 01:08:02,960

uh chosen for that procedure you know

1859

01:08:07,990 --> 01:08:04,000

this was uh

1860

01:08:10,630 --> 01:08:08,000

christmas 2016 and i wake up

1861

01:08:11,270 --> 01:08:10,640

again yeah i wake up on it's like this

1862

01:08:13,910 --> 01:08:11,280

diamond

1863

01:08:15,910 --> 01:08:13,920

shaped stone table and it's it's like a

1864

01:08:18,229 --> 01:08:15,920

flat

1865

01:08:20,870 --> 01:08:18,239

that's a flash stone surface almost like

1866

01:08:23,990 --> 01:08:20,880

a stone countertop

1867

01:08:25,590 --> 01:08:24,000

a white stone but the this table

1868

01:08:28,149 --> 01:08:25,600

imagine like you know a business meeting

1869

01:08:30,470 --> 01:08:28,159

room the the trim of the table

1870

01:08:31,430 --> 01:08:30,480

had like wood so imagine a diamond

1871

01:08:34,550 --> 01:08:31,440

shaped

1872

01:08:36,870 --> 01:08:34,560

uh meeting table stone

1873

01:08:38,630 --> 01:08:36,880

mostly stone but you know around the

1874

01:08:41,669 --> 01:08:38,640

edge would

1875

01:08:43,269 --> 01:08:41,679

sort of uh just like you know put your

1876

01:08:46,550 --> 01:08:43,279

drinks down i don't know

1877

01:08:49,510 --> 01:08:46,560

um maybe laminated but anyways this

1878

01:08:50,309 --> 01:08:49,520

female draco reptilian i call her she's

1879

01:08:52,070 --> 01:08:50,319

you know

1880

01:08:53,590 --> 01:08:52,080

a bit more heavy set looks like a

1881

01:08:55,030 --> 01:08:53,600

different species than ever at pillions

1882

01:08:57,510 --> 01:08:55,040

i've seen

1883

01:08:58,709 --> 01:08:57,520

not too tall either i mean she was too

1884

01:09:01,349 --> 01:08:58,719

little on the short side

1885

01:09:03,189 --> 01:09:01,359

wide uh you know a little a little

1886

01:09:05,349 --> 01:09:03,199

overweight

1887

01:09:06,950 --> 01:09:05,359

you know not a bad way or anything uh

1888

01:09:11,030 --> 01:09:06,960

but no she's

1889

01:09:14,229 --> 01:09:11,040

uh she she was not clothed either um

1890

01:09:15,749 --> 01:09:14,239

and she's leaning

1891

01:09:18,829 --> 01:09:15,759

she's not leaning but she's standing

1892

01:09:20,149 --> 01:09:18,839

there and the first thing i i hear her

1893

01:09:21,510 --> 01:09:20,159

say

1894

01:09:23,510 --> 01:09:21,520

you know her eyes through the darkest

1895

01:09:25,430 --> 01:09:23,520

side and she's

1896

01:09:27,189 --> 01:09:25,440

she says it the way you would say if you

1897

01:09:28,950 --> 01:09:27,199

were you know at a party or something

1898

01:09:32,470 --> 01:09:28,960

you came across an hondura tray

1899

01:09:34,149 --> 01:09:32,480

and she's like oh i should eat him

1900

01:09:35,749 --> 01:09:34,159

like she's like you're like oh you know

1901

01:09:37,990 --> 01:09:35,759

like i i should eat them

1902

01:09:39,430 --> 01:09:38,000

and and this other reptilian now this

1903

01:09:41,349 --> 01:09:39,440

other reptilian is

1904

01:09:44,550 --> 01:09:41,359

just like the same species i thought the

1905

01:09:46,550 --> 01:09:44,560

wall the same species i saw back in 2003

1906

01:09:48,470 --> 01:09:46,560

you know the more so warrior cast

1907

01:09:51,510 --> 01:09:48,480

reptilian you know six foot

1908

01:09:55,750 --> 01:09:51,520

eight six foot nine um

1909

01:09:59,110 --> 01:09:55,760

brown scale and brownish green scale

1910

01:10:02,550 --> 01:09:59,120

and i shoot i i

1911

01:10:04,070 --> 01:10:02,560

i react and i just i i punch in her

1912

01:10:05,830 --> 01:10:04,080

i don't know what i have to do i'm not

1913

01:10:07,590 --> 01:10:05,840

thinking i'm just reacting i'm punching

1914

01:10:09,750 --> 01:10:07,600

her and this reptilian

1915

01:10:10,790 --> 01:10:09,760

intercepts my punch grabs me in the

1916

01:10:13,189 --> 01:10:10,800

forearm

1917

01:10:15,110 --> 01:10:13,199

leaves a really horrifying deep bruise

1918

01:10:17,430 --> 01:10:15,120

like i had a contusion i couldn't use my

1919

01:10:20,870 --> 01:10:17,440

hands like a week after that

1920

01:10:23,350 --> 01:10:20,880

but um you know the next thing she's

1921

01:10:26,390 --> 01:10:23,360

getting me off the table

1922

01:10:28,709 --> 01:10:26,400

and she has she has me

1923

01:10:30,550 --> 01:10:28,719

go over by this larger drag like a

1924

01:10:31,750 --> 01:10:30,560

winged albino director reptilian you

1925

01:10:34,470 --> 01:10:31,760

know more than the seven

1926

01:10:35,750 --> 01:10:34,480

seven foot range in this sort of alcove

1927

01:10:39,189 --> 01:10:35,760

like a stone

1928

01:10:41,189 --> 01:10:39,199

uh i gonna describe it as an alcove um

1929

01:10:42,870 --> 01:10:41,199

it's very old-fashioned you can see you

1930

01:10:45,189 --> 01:10:42,880

know the mortar and the stones and

1931

01:10:47,430 --> 01:10:45,199

everything uh you imagine if you're like

1932

01:10:51,350 --> 01:10:47,440

a bell tower but underground

1933

01:10:52,870 --> 01:10:51,360

and it's this draconian

1934

01:10:54,950 --> 01:10:52,880

heat that he is talking to me

1935

01:10:57,110 --> 01:10:54,960

telepathically

1936

01:10:58,310 --> 01:10:57,120

so i've mostly your speech till now that

1937

01:11:00,550 --> 01:10:58,320

this is more of a

1938

01:11:03,030 --> 01:11:00,560

telepathic thing and he directs me to

1939

01:11:04,709 --> 01:11:03,040

sort of follow his movements he's doing

1940

01:11:07,350 --> 01:11:04,719

like he's doing like a series of

1941

01:11:09,910 --> 01:11:07,360

movements that i have to sort of imitate

1942

01:11:11,030 --> 01:11:09,920

um but he he seemed really like not

1943

01:11:13,430 --> 01:11:11,040

happy to work with me

1944

01:11:15,830 --> 01:11:13,440

i'm not disappointed more like you know

1945

01:11:16,390 --> 01:11:15,840

i hadn't done like yoga i hadn't done

1946

01:11:18,709 --> 01:11:16,400

weak

1947

01:11:20,390 --> 01:11:18,719

reiki i hadn't done any of that so i'm

1948

01:11:21,669 --> 01:11:20,400

pretty low level it comes like energy

1949

01:11:24,310 --> 01:11:21,679

work or focus

1950

01:11:25,430 --> 01:11:24,320

or you know certain poses i don't know

1951

01:11:28,229 --> 01:11:25,440

you know so he's like

1952

01:11:29,830 --> 01:11:28,239

you know you he's basically i don't know

1953

01:11:31,350 --> 01:11:29,840

why they set you over

1954

01:11:33,910 --> 01:11:31,360

did you do this you don't have any

1955

01:11:36,149 --> 01:11:33,920

energy work experience i can tell

1956

01:11:37,590 --> 01:11:36,159

it's kind of nice just a nice slap in

1957

01:11:41,270 --> 01:11:37,600

the face but also very true

1958

01:11:44,709 --> 01:11:41,280

it's very very correct but um

1959

01:11:46,790 --> 01:11:44,719

and that's my memory ends of that

1960

01:11:48,870 --> 01:11:46,800

but at the time i've been trying to get

1961

01:11:50,550 --> 01:11:48,880

more into using my psyche abilities i

1962

01:11:52,470 --> 01:11:50,560

noticed they were increasing i was

1963

01:11:55,750 --> 01:11:52,480

trying to use them more

1964

01:11:58,310 --> 01:11:55,760

and you know i i got the sense that this

1965

01:12:00,310 --> 01:11:58,320

female draconian

1966

01:12:01,669 --> 01:12:00,320

you know sensed that too and was like

1967

01:12:03,590 --> 01:12:01,679

okay let's

1968

01:12:05,189 --> 01:12:03,600

get you started and using your psyche

1969

01:12:07,990 --> 01:12:05,199

abilities more

1970

01:12:08,709 --> 01:12:08,000

that's fine too after this i woke up i

1971

01:12:10,390 --> 01:12:08,719

had i took

1972

01:12:11,990 --> 01:12:10,400

really good pictures of this bruise i

1973

01:12:13,110 --> 01:12:12,000

had in my forearm and i found you know

1974

01:12:14,870 --> 01:12:13,120

another d

1975

01:12:16,630 --> 01:12:14,880

with the same sort of buttershy

1976

01:12:18,149 --> 01:12:16,640

butterfly shaped bruise and the claw

1977

01:12:19,669 --> 01:12:18,159

mark right in the middle just like mine

1978

01:12:20,310 --> 01:12:19,679

whenever italian grabs you right you

1979

01:12:23,350 --> 01:12:20,320

know

1980

01:12:26,550 --> 01:12:23,360

in the fly but getting

1981

01:12:30,310 --> 01:12:26,560

to the muscle transplant

1982

01:12:31,510 --> 01:12:30,320

the reason i was are you hearing music

1983

01:12:34,709 --> 01:12:31,520

in the background is that

1984

01:12:37,110 --> 01:12:34,719

yeah yeah it's okay okay just

1985

01:12:37,750 --> 01:12:37,120

making making sure it's not on my end

1986

01:12:41,910 --> 01:12:37,760

okay

1987

01:12:42,870 --> 01:12:41,920

um this is why i was designated for this

1988

01:12:45,270 --> 01:12:42,880

muscle

1989

01:12:46,229 --> 01:12:45,280

stem cell transplant and let me just

1990

01:12:49,110 --> 01:12:46,239

just say

1991

01:12:50,470 --> 01:12:49,120

um as crazy as this sounds this is

1992

01:12:52,790 --> 01:12:50,480

actually being done

1993

01:12:53,750 --> 01:12:52,800

with conventional science right now with

1994

01:12:57,350 --> 01:12:53,760

humans

1995

01:13:00,149 --> 01:12:57,360

you can actually google a pig bladder

1996

01:13:01,430 --> 01:13:00,159

muscle transplant the military like five

1997

01:13:04,790 --> 01:13:01,440

years ago

1998

01:13:06,790 --> 01:13:04,800

taking sheets of pig bladder

1999

01:13:08,470 --> 01:13:06,800

repurposing in the stem cells putting it

2000

01:13:10,630 --> 01:13:08,480

into this like green hydrogel type

2001  
01:13:11,110 --> 01:13:10,640  
matrix laying it on muscle of soldiers

2002  
01:13:13,430 --> 01:13:11,120  
to

2003  
01:13:15,189 --> 01:13:13,440  
block chunks of muscle and within two

2004  
01:13:17,910 --> 01:13:15,199  
days

2005  
01:13:19,430 --> 01:13:17,920  
they've got like you know 20 40 more

2006  
01:13:20,630 --> 01:13:19,440  
strength when they were very weak you

2007  
01:13:21,910 --> 01:13:20,640  
know because they lost a big chunk of

2008  
01:13:26,550 --> 01:13:21,920  
muscle

2009  
01:13:28,950 --> 01:13:26,560  
are possible

2010  
01:13:30,070 --> 01:13:28,960  
okay but but here's what i'm trying to

2011  
01:13:32,070 --> 01:13:30,080  
get to so

2012  
01:13:33,189 --> 01:13:32,080  
you're saying that they transplanted

2013  
01:13:40,709 --> 01:13:33,199

alien muscle

2014

01:13:42,630 --> 01:13:40,719

but the reason the reptilians had a

2015

01:13:44,229 --> 01:13:42,640

different agenda than the military

2016

01:13:45,750 --> 01:13:44,239

now explain i'll get to the experience

2017

01:13:48,149 --> 01:13:45,760

this was about a year

2018

01:13:48,870 --> 01:13:48,159

almost exactly a year after this this

2019

01:13:51,990 --> 01:13:48,880

experience

2020

01:13:52,550 --> 01:13:52,000

with the white female draco who you know

2021

01:13:54,709 --> 01:13:52,560

i guess

2022

01:13:55,910 --> 01:13:54,719

doesn't mean it designated me for this

2023

01:13:59,189 --> 01:13:55,920

program

2024

01:14:01,750 --> 01:13:59,199

and you know i wake up

2025

01:14:03,830 --> 01:14:01,760

i'm on this sort of incline type table

2026

01:14:05,669 --> 01:14:03,840

so i'm not always flat i'm not all the

2027

01:14:08,470 --> 01:14:05,679

way up but i'm you know just certified

2028

01:14:09,430 --> 01:14:08,480

and this incline operating temple in

2029

01:14:11,830 --> 01:14:09,440

this

2030

01:14:13,750 --> 01:14:11,840

human looking operating room there's a

2031

01:14:14,310 --> 01:14:13,760

gray alien there there's humans there's

2032

01:14:16,470 --> 01:14:14,320

human

2033

01:14:18,070 --> 01:14:16,480

scientists but they've got you know

2034

01:14:20,709 --> 01:14:18,080

surgical masks on

2035

01:14:22,470 --> 01:14:20,719

there's this really big uh reptilian

2036

01:14:27,030 --> 01:14:22,480

over by the door

2037

01:14:29,189 --> 01:14:27,040

and i wake up and i look down

2038

01:14:31,669 --> 01:14:29,199

and i could see this big incision in my

2039

01:14:35,510 --> 01:14:31,679

in my arm like right across the bicep

2040

01:14:37,990 --> 01:14:35,520

and whatever anesthesia they have me on

2041

01:14:39,110 --> 01:14:38,000

i'm trying really hard not to laugh like

2042

01:14:41,350 --> 01:14:39,120

it's making me real

2043

01:14:42,950 --> 01:14:41,360

giddy now it's not laughing gas they

2044

01:14:44,070 --> 01:14:42,960

don't they didn't have like like a mask

2045

01:14:45,910 --> 01:14:44,080

or anything on me so it couldn't have

2046

01:14:47,830 --> 01:14:45,920

been i didn't see

2047

01:14:50,229 --> 01:14:47,840

you know any kind of gas or face mask

2048

01:14:51,669 --> 01:14:50,239

but the same effect where it's like okay

2049

01:14:53,350 --> 01:14:51,679

i don't want to laugh i've got this

2050

01:14:55,669 --> 01:14:53,360

incision i just cut i can see they

2051

01:14:57,990 --> 01:14:55,679

haven't closed yet or stitched up

2052

01:15:00,149 --> 01:14:58,000

and i'm just that's just my felt like

2053

01:15:00,390 --> 01:15:00,159

jesus they're working on me and i feel

2054

01:15:06,950 --> 01:15:00,400

like

2055

01:15:08,830 --> 01:15:06,960

but i i could see they had these sheets

2056

01:15:09,590 --> 01:15:08,840

you know imagine brett you know breast

2057

01:15:12,149 --> 01:15:09,600

strips those

2058

01:15:14,149 --> 01:15:12,159

dissolvable breast strips you know matt

2059

01:15:16,630 --> 01:15:14,159

i got i got to get back to this because

2060

01:15:18,470 --> 01:15:16,640

listen i appreciate all this detail but

2061

01:15:20,070 --> 01:15:18,480

i i think that we're having a problem

2062

01:15:20,950 --> 01:15:20,080

here is because i asked a very simple

2063

01:15:23,590 --> 01:15:20,960

question like

2064

01:15:24,470 --> 01:15:23,600

you're saying that they implanted

2065

01:15:27,590 --> 01:15:24,480

reptilian

2066

01:15:29,669 --> 01:15:27,600

alien muscle tissue into your arm

2067

01:15:31,350 --> 01:15:29,679

correct and then we get off in the weeds

2068

01:15:34,470 --> 01:15:31,360

with all of these

2069

01:15:37,030 --> 01:15:34,480

you know i i i appreciate all the detail

2070

01:15:37,990 --> 01:15:37,040

but then we don't ever get to the answer

2071

01:15:40,550 --> 01:15:38,000

of the question which

2072

01:15:41,590 --> 01:15:40,560

is very simple yes or no question you're

2073

01:15:44,950 --> 01:15:41,600

claiming that they

2074

01:15:45,430 --> 01:15:44,960

implanted alien reptilian alien muscle

2075

01:15:49,350 --> 01:15:45,440

tissue

2076

01:15:51,270 --> 01:15:49,360

into you is that correct i'm describing

2077

01:15:52,550 --> 01:15:51,280

the procedure when they did that yes

2078

01:15:54,709 --> 01:15:52,560

okay all right

2079

01:15:57,430 --> 01:15:54,719

okay then go ahead okay i'm just trying

2080

01:16:00,229 --> 01:15:57,440

to get to that so so everybody's clear

2081

01:16:02,470 --> 01:16:00,239

he's saying that he had alien uh

2082

01:16:03,910 --> 01:16:02,480

reptilian alien muscle tissue implanted

2083

01:16:07,030 --> 01:16:03,920

into what was it your arm

2084

01:16:09,270 --> 01:16:07,040

matt well not just my arm but but i had

2085

01:16:11,189 --> 01:16:09,280

i had multiple incisions they did it you

2086

01:16:14,790 --> 01:16:11,199

know my chest they did it in my

2087

01:16:16,709 --> 01:16:14,800

my quads they did with these sheets

2088

01:16:18,870 --> 01:16:16,719

of stem cells like these imagine these

2089

01:16:20,950 --> 01:16:18,880

rectangular sheets

2090

01:16:22,390 --> 01:16:20,960

that that were translucent kind of

2091

01:16:26,310 --> 01:16:22,400

greenish

2092

01:16:28,709 --> 01:16:26,320

substrate but that's

2093

01:16:30,310 --> 01:16:28,719

similar to the same type of stem cell

2094

01:16:31,189 --> 01:16:30,320

surgeries i'm doing now which i only

2095

01:16:33,110 --> 01:16:31,199

found out about

2096

01:16:34,310 --> 01:16:33,120

you know i was researching them after

2097

01:16:37,110 --> 01:16:34,320

this happened but

2098

01:16:37,510 --> 01:16:37,120

to cap off this installation procedure

2099

01:16:40,470 --> 01:16:37,520

that

2100

01:16:41,110 --> 01:16:40,480

reptilian comes over from the door and

2101

01:16:43,030 --> 01:16:41,120

he says

2102

01:16:44,630 --> 01:16:43,040

you know feel free to use this not as

2103

01:16:47,189 --> 01:16:44,640

intended

2104

01:16:48,310 --> 01:16:47,199

and he said that to me very close in a

2105

01:16:50,310 --> 01:16:48,320

way where

2106

01:16:51,830 --> 01:16:50,320

like almost no one else could hear i

2107

01:16:53,350 --> 01:16:51,840

don't think anyone else could hear it

2108

01:16:55,030 --> 01:16:53,360

and what he was trying to communicate

2109

01:16:55,910 --> 01:16:55,040

was even though i could see this was a

2110

01:17:00,229 --> 01:16:55,920

joint you know

2111

01:17:02,630 --> 01:17:00,239

human military uh you know there were

2112

01:17:04,630 --> 01:17:02,640

there was military involvement i didn't

2113

01:17:05,590 --> 01:17:04,640

owe the military anything for this

2114

01:17:07,270 --> 01:17:05,600

and that would have been my first

2115

01:17:09,030 --> 01:17:07,280

thought like oh my god i can't talk

2116

01:17:09,270 --> 01:17:09,040

about this because now i've got like you

2117

01:17:11,350 --> 01:17:09,280

know

2118

01:17:12,709 --> 01:17:11,360

technically military equipment in me

2119

01:17:15,430 --> 01:17:12,719

because this seems to be

2120

01:17:16,870 --> 01:17:15,440

based on how the lab looks you know some

2121

01:17:18,229 --> 01:17:16,880

kind of human laboratory even though

2122

01:17:19,110 --> 01:17:18,239

they've got a gray and reptilian

2123

01:17:21,270 --> 01:17:19,120

involved

2124

01:17:22,709 --> 01:17:21,280

but he made it very clear that that

2125

01:17:25,510 --> 01:17:22,719

wasn't the case

2126

01:17:26,790 --> 01:17:25,520

but i was i was designated for this i

2127

01:17:28,390 --> 01:17:26,800

found out later because

2128

01:17:30,229 --> 01:17:28,400

the reptilian agenda part of the what

2129

01:17:32,709 --> 01:17:30,239

the military agenda part of this is

2130

01:17:34,709 --> 01:17:32,719

they want to use these clone tissues on

2131

01:17:37,990 --> 01:17:34,719

special forces

2132

01:17:39,830 --> 01:17:38,000

pilots i found out they want their damn

2133

01:17:41,750 --> 01:17:39,840

pilots to have these implants because

2134

01:17:43,510 --> 01:17:41,760

once you get these stem cell implants in

2135

01:17:45,350 --> 01:17:43,520

your muscle

2136

01:17:47,110 --> 01:17:45,360

you have increased pain resistance

2137

01:17:48,790 --> 01:17:47,120

increased fatigue resistance too but you

2138

01:17:51,750 --> 01:17:48,800

know bullet wounds

2139

01:17:53,750 --> 01:17:51,760

you know uh crap any kind of bruises you

2140

01:17:55,350 --> 01:17:53,760

just don't feel pain the way you used to

2141

01:17:56,790 --> 01:17:55,360

it doesn't make you super strong or

2142

01:17:59,830 --> 01:17:56,800

anything it's more of a

2143

01:18:01,030 --> 01:17:59,840

you know a permanent pain numbness in

2144

01:18:02,870 --> 01:18:01,040

the muscles which is more

2145

01:18:04,310 --> 01:18:02,880

natural to reptilians it doesn't take a

2146

01:18:06,630 --> 01:18:04,320

lot of those cells

2147

01:18:07,910 --> 01:18:06,640

but let me make clear these were clone

2148

01:18:09,669 --> 01:18:07,920

cells so they weren't like killing

2149

01:18:12,310 --> 01:18:09,679

reptilians and ripping the cells out

2150

01:18:13,189 --> 01:18:12,320

okay can i stop you for a moment there

2151  
01:18:14,550 --> 01:18:13,199  
because

2152  
01:18:16,790 --> 01:18:14,560  
here's where i have a problem with the

2153  
01:18:18,790 --> 01:18:16,800  
story and listen i we said that

2154  
01:18:21,030 --> 01:18:18,800  
like i'm i'm going to be his respect

2155  
01:18:22,870 --> 01:18:21,040  
like i don't mean any disrespect with

2156  
01:18:24,790 --> 01:18:22,880  
any of the questions that i ask you

2157  
01:18:27,350 --> 01:18:24,800  
but but here's the thing if you're

2158  
01:18:29,510 --> 01:18:27,360  
claiming that you had alien

2159  
01:18:31,030 --> 01:18:29,520  
anything implanted in you and your

2160  
01:18:33,110 --> 01:18:31,040  
muscle tissue

2161  
01:18:34,470 --> 01:18:33,120  
you know there could be tests done like

2162  
01:18:36,390 --> 01:18:34,480  
a simple biopsy

2163  
01:18:38,470 --> 01:18:36,400

of your muscle tissue and then looked at

2164

01:18:41,990 --> 01:18:38,480

under a microscope to see if there's any

2165

01:18:47,030 --> 01:18:42,000

alien tissue or dna there or are you

2166

01:18:50,070 --> 01:18:49,110

an imagined experience a dreamed

2167

01:18:55,750 --> 01:18:50,080

experience

2168

01:18:57,990 --> 01:18:55,760

and i'm not i'm not saying i believe

2169

01:19:00,229 --> 01:18:58,000

that but what i see what i'm saying is

2170

01:19:02,070 --> 01:19:00,239

you you don't have physical evidence or

2171

01:19:04,870 --> 01:19:02,080

proof of most of this stuff

2172

01:19:05,669 --> 01:19:04,880

but here you might have the golden you

2173

01:19:08,790 --> 01:19:05,679

might have

2174

01:19:11,110 --> 01:19:08,800

the holy grail of everyone

2175

01:19:12,550 --> 01:19:11,120

interested in aliens and ufology and all

2176

01:19:15,430 --> 01:19:12,560

of these stories

2177

01:19:17,030 --> 01:19:15,440

in your arms and legs or wherever they

2178

01:19:18,790 --> 01:19:17,040

implanted it to

2179

01:19:21,110 --> 01:19:18,800

it would seem to me and i'm not a

2180

01:19:24,310 --> 01:19:21,120

scientist or a geneticist

2181

01:19:26,470 --> 01:19:24,320

but i asked around and

2182

01:19:28,229 --> 01:19:26,480

i i do know somebody that's a geneticist

2183

01:19:29,110 --> 01:19:28,239

who said that he would be able to look

2184

01:19:31,510 --> 01:19:29,120

at

2185

01:19:33,510 --> 01:19:31,520

a biopsy or tissue samples and be able

2186

01:19:37,030 --> 01:19:33,520

to tell if there was anything out of the

2187

01:19:39,669 --> 01:19:37,040

ordinary have you done any scientific

2188

01:19:40,070 --> 01:19:39,679

testing of these kind of claims of the

2189

01:19:44,070 --> 01:19:40,080

of

2190

01:19:47,030 --> 01:19:44,080

that

2191

01:19:48,149 --> 01:19:47,040

well i i have not but here's the thing

2192

01:19:51,270 --> 01:19:48,159

that did happen

2193

01:19:53,030 --> 01:19:51,280

after this experience that in terms of

2194

01:19:54,950 --> 01:19:53,040

that's completely inexplicable or

2195

01:19:55,270 --> 01:19:54,960

there's no skeptical explanation for it

2196

01:19:58,950 --> 01:19:55,280

i've

2197

01:20:00,630 --> 01:19:58,960

started developing this light

2198

01:20:02,390 --> 01:20:00,640

sensitivity so in addition to this

2199

01:20:02,709 --> 01:20:02,400

muscle transplant they did something

2200

01:20:04,630 --> 01:20:02,719

with

2201  
01:20:05,990 --> 01:20:04,640  
some kind of genetic alteration some

2202  
01:20:07,990 --> 01:20:06,000  
kind of crispr

2203  
01:20:09,990 --> 01:20:08,000  
and by the way just to set up the

2204  
01:20:11,430 --> 01:20:10,000  
military officially came out just

2205  
01:20:13,830 --> 01:20:11,440  
a few months ago you probably saw it it

2206  
01:20:16,950 --> 01:20:13,840  
was especially all over right wing media

2207  
01:20:18,470 --> 01:20:16,960  
china is using crispr genetic technology

2208  
01:20:19,110 --> 01:20:18,480  
experimenting on their soldiers right

2209  
01:20:20,790 --> 01:20:19,120  
now

2210  
01:20:22,229 --> 01:20:20,800  
not like in the future an absolute plan

2211  
01:20:23,990 --> 01:20:22,239  
they've been playing

2212  
01:20:25,590 --> 01:20:24,000  
oh no i i totally believe that the

2213  
01:20:26,149 --> 01:20:25,600

government has been experimenting with

2214

01:20:29,590 --> 01:20:26,159

that

2215

01:20:32,070 --> 01:20:29,600

less sleep less food

2216

01:20:33,189 --> 01:20:32,080

or more determined or more uh

2217

01:20:35,430 --> 01:20:33,199

controllable maybe

2218

01:20:37,030 --> 01:20:35,440

sure but not just in the womb i mean

2219

01:20:39,110 --> 01:20:37,040

with people that are already born

2220

01:20:41,030 --> 01:20:39,120

it's one thing it's always easier to do

2221

01:20:41,590 --> 01:20:41,040

genetic tinkering with someone who has

2222

01:20:43,590 --> 01:20:41,600

been born

2223

01:20:46,870 --> 01:20:43,600

you know the sperm and the egg and the

2224

01:20:49,110 --> 01:20:46,880

people yeah

2225

01:20:50,950 --> 01:20:49,120

one other point though matt is that in

2226

01:20:54,550 --> 01:20:50,960

in in all other cases of

2227

01:20:55,830 --> 01:20:54,560

any type of uh organ transplants or

2228

01:20:58,870 --> 01:20:55,840

things like that

2229

01:20:59,430 --> 01:20:58,880

you know uh there's the possibility that

2230

01:21:05,669 --> 01:20:59,440

the

2231

01:21:07,910 --> 01:21:05,679

pardon upon alien material not

2232

01:21:09,350 --> 01:21:07,920

you know like an organ transplants and

2233

01:21:11,110 --> 01:21:09,360

things like that so when you need to be

2234

01:21:13,030 --> 01:21:11,120

on some kind of drugs to prevent your

2235

01:21:15,430 --> 01:21:13,040

system from rejecting

2236

01:21:17,270 --> 01:21:15,440

what you're saying is literally alien

2237

01:21:20,950 --> 01:21:17,280

tissue or dna being in

2238

01:21:21,510 --> 01:21:20,960

in oh and playing it i wish they had

2239

01:21:24,390 --> 01:21:21,520

because

2240

01:21:26,870 --> 01:21:24,400

for the next few months after this i was

2241

01:21:28,550 --> 01:21:26,880

waking up like every 30 minutes

2242

01:21:30,310 --> 01:21:28,560

for like a few seconds they go back to

2243

01:21:31,910 --> 01:21:30,320

sleep every day and it was driving me

2244

01:21:32,470 --> 01:21:31,920

nuts i thought just the rest of my life

2245

01:21:34,229 --> 01:21:32,480

since this

2246

01:21:35,510 --> 01:21:34,239

this procedure i'm gonna wake up every

2247

01:21:37,189 --> 01:21:35,520

30 minutes at night

2248

01:21:39,669 --> 01:21:37,199

look at the clock for 10 seconds go back

2249

01:21:42,310 --> 01:21:39,679

to bed and i found out

2250

01:21:44,950 --> 01:21:42,320

you know just researching those sleep

2251

01:21:48,550 --> 01:21:44,960

cycles what sets them off

2252

01:21:50,310 --> 01:21:48,560

reptiles have much you know

2253

01:21:51,990 --> 01:21:50,320

way more sleep cycles at night than

2254

01:21:54,070 --> 01:21:52,000

humans do like

2255

01:21:55,510 --> 01:21:54,080

they go through may so they they have

2256

01:21:56,870 --> 01:21:55,520

these periods and they wake up for a few

2257

01:21:57,669 --> 01:21:56,880

seconds look around go back to sleep

2258

01:22:00,070 --> 01:21:57,679

wake up go

2259

01:22:01,590 --> 01:22:00,080

like almost stay as a protection

2260

01:22:03,669 --> 01:22:01,600

mechanism

2261

01:22:05,430 --> 01:22:03,679

yeah reptile sleep cycles are definitely

2262

01:22:07,830 --> 01:22:05,440

different so you think that the

2263

01:22:08,870 --> 01:22:07,840

implantation of this stuff affected you

2264

01:22:11,350 --> 01:22:08,880

and changed you

2265

01:22:12,790 --> 01:22:11,360

to be more reptilian-like in your sleep

2266

01:22:14,790 --> 01:22:12,800

habits

2267

01:22:16,229 --> 01:22:14,800

well i think those cells which were

2268

01:22:18,229 --> 01:22:16,239

waking themselves up

2269

01:22:19,990 --> 01:22:18,239

and then waking me up because they were

2270

01:22:20,790 --> 01:22:20,000

still used to that reptilian cycle of

2271

01:22:22,550 --> 01:22:20,800

you know

2272

01:22:25,110 --> 01:22:22,560

a different sleep cycle and it was

2273

01:22:27,110 --> 01:22:25,120

messing me up for months and months it

2274

01:22:28,709 --> 01:22:27,120

was torture it was really pissing me off

2275

01:22:30,229 --> 01:22:28,719

i'm like did these guys think about this

2276

01:22:32,470 --> 01:22:30,239

before they did this like did they

2277

01:22:33,669 --> 01:22:32,480

test that oh they didn't you know but um

2278

01:22:35,510 --> 01:22:33,679

but eventually

2279

01:22:37,110 --> 01:22:35,520

i adjusted like after like three or four

2280

01:22:39,350 --> 01:22:37,120

months it just stopped or maybe they

2281

01:22:40,550 --> 01:22:39,360

came back tweaked something or god knows

2282

01:22:42,709 --> 01:22:40,560

what but

2283

01:22:44,950 --> 01:22:42,719

i was also starting to get the severe

2284

01:22:47,110 --> 01:22:44,960

light sensitivity like at night

2285

01:22:48,950 --> 01:22:47,120

i'd have to go uh the smallest little

2286

01:22:51,510 --> 01:22:48,960

bit of light would bother me

2287

01:22:52,790 --> 01:22:51,520

and i didn't associate that initially

2288

01:22:54,550 --> 01:22:52,800

with the abduction because i didn't

2289

01:22:56,229 --> 01:22:54,560

remember any procedures being done on my

2290

01:22:57,910 --> 01:22:56,239

eyes i didn't remember a needle coming

2291

01:22:59,669 --> 01:22:57,920

in my eye i didn't remember them saying

2292

01:23:00,470 --> 01:22:59,679

anything about my eyes and then another

2293

01:23:03,189 --> 01:23:00,480

question

2294

01:23:03,990 --> 01:23:03,199

physical proof not to interrupt i'm

2295

01:23:05,510 --> 01:23:04,000

sorry but

2296

01:23:07,030 --> 01:23:05,520

again i'm looking at this list of a

2297

01:23:09,110 --> 01:23:07,040

thousand questions so i'm trying to plow

2298

01:23:10,790 --> 01:23:09,120

through them here what what

2299

01:23:12,629 --> 01:23:10,800

you you're you're claiming that they

2300

01:23:14,470 --> 01:23:12,639

made several different incisions do you

2301

01:23:15,910 --> 01:23:14,480

still have scars where the incisions

2302

01:23:17,990 --> 01:23:15,920

were because this was only a few years

2303

01:23:21,430 --> 01:23:18,000

ago you should

2304

01:23:22,310 --> 01:23:21,440

i wish but i remember one thing

2305

01:23:23,910 --> 01:23:22,320

and this is something i got

2306

01:23:25,669 --> 01:23:23,920

telepathically i don't know for me was

2307

01:23:27,430 --> 01:23:25,679

from the gray

2308

01:23:29,270 --> 01:23:27,440

they have technology where they can cut

2309

01:23:32,229 --> 01:23:29,280

you open

2310

01:23:33,510 --> 01:23:32,239

and then zip it back up but it has to be

2311

01:23:35,510 --> 01:23:33,520

done

2312

01:23:36,950 --> 01:23:35,520

rather quickly so let's say you were cut

2313

01:23:38,149 --> 01:23:36,960

and you went to them two hours later

2314

01:23:39,350 --> 01:23:38,159

you're probably still going to have some

2315

01:23:41,669 --> 01:23:39,360

kind of minor scar

2316

01:23:43,750 --> 01:23:41,679

but if it's a fresh cut they have a

2317

01:23:46,390 --> 01:23:43,760

technology that literally like

2318

01:23:48,390 --> 01:23:46,400

at a cellular level level it zips the

2319

01:23:51,350 --> 01:23:48,400

cells back together so there's no scar

2320

01:23:52,950 --> 01:23:51,360

and you don't notice and mainstream

2321

01:23:54,629 --> 01:23:52,960

science has been working on this type of

2322

01:23:56,149 --> 01:23:54,639

type of technology i mean decide that

2323

01:23:58,229 --> 01:23:56,159

this sort of you know almost star trek

2324

01:23:59,990 --> 01:23:58,239

level healing but again

2325

01:24:01,510 --> 01:24:00,000

let's say you cut yourself in the woods

2326

01:24:02,229 --> 01:24:01,520

you show up at the gospel the next day

2327

01:24:04,870 --> 01:24:02,239

and it's been

2328

01:24:06,310 --> 01:24:04,880

10 hours even their alien technology

2329

01:24:08,870 --> 01:24:06,320

they're still going to be scar tissue so

2330

01:24:10,310 --> 01:24:08,880

it's almost like all right

2331

01:24:12,229 --> 01:24:10,320

you know one other thing i heard you

2332

01:24:14,470 --> 01:24:12,239

talk about and we have to cover it so

2333

01:24:16,149 --> 01:24:14,480

they they do this experimentation on you

2334

01:24:19,270 --> 01:24:16,159

and the desired effect was

2335

01:24:21,910 --> 01:24:19,280

to uh not make you like uh

2336

01:24:23,669 --> 01:24:21,920

a superhero because i kind of joke about

2337

01:24:24,470 --> 01:24:23,679

people having super powers but it was to

2338

01:24:27,830 --> 01:24:24,480

make you more

2339

01:24:29,830 --> 01:24:27,840

pain resistant is that correct and tough

2340

01:24:32,870 --> 01:24:29,840

that's the military the human military

2341

01:24:35,990 --> 01:24:32,880

side wants to use these stem cells

2342

01:24:38,149 --> 01:24:36,000

in our troops to create more pain

2343

01:24:39,750 --> 01:24:38,159

yeah pain fatigue resistance and pain

2344

01:24:41,350 --> 01:24:39,760

resistance that's what they want but the

2345

01:24:43,030 --> 01:24:41,360

reptilians want to experiment

2346

01:24:45,510 --> 01:24:43,040

to see if they can take people like me

2347

01:24:47,270 --> 01:24:45,520

of you know latent psychic abilities

2348

01:24:48,790 --> 01:24:47,280

and if these transplants boost their

2349

01:24:50,629 --> 01:24:48,800

psychic abilities which they do

2350

01:24:51,830 --> 01:24:50,639

also so the reptilians had a different

2351

01:24:53,750 --> 01:24:51,840

kind of agenda

2352

01:24:55,189 --> 01:24:53,760

and that's why they want to bring me in

2353

01:24:55,590 --> 01:24:55,199

but there's other people being brought

2354

01:24:57,189 --> 01:24:55,600

in

2355

01:24:59,030 --> 01:24:57,199

like this is almost like an assembly

2356

01:25:01,430 --> 01:24:59,040

line like they were putting me there

2357

01:25:02,629 --> 01:25:01,440

and as soon as i i was off that table

2358

01:25:04,470 --> 01:25:02,639

they were going to bring in some human

2359

01:25:06,070 --> 01:25:04,480

special forces person who was never a

2360

01:25:07,910 --> 01:25:06,080

reptilian advocate or

2361

01:25:09,669 --> 01:25:07,920

you know bloodliner or anything else and

2362

01:25:11,910 --> 01:25:09,679

the reptilians have

2363

01:25:12,790 --> 01:25:11,920

like anyone almost anyone who's in that

2364

01:25:14,229 --> 01:25:12,800

apathy

2365

01:25:15,910 --> 01:25:14,239

with our pillions they've explained to

2366

01:25:18,870 --> 01:25:15,920

me you know that i am from

2367

01:25:19,510 --> 01:25:18,880

the hybrid bloodline which is they even

2368

01:25:21,750 --> 01:25:19,520

showed me

2369

01:25:23,830 --> 01:25:21,760

when it became a hybrid bloodline and it

2370

01:25:26,629 --> 01:25:23,840

wasn't like back in ancient samaria or

2371

01:25:29,590 --> 01:25:26,639

anything it was back in like the uh

2372

01:25:30,390 --> 01:25:29,600

18th century so i'm from a recent hybrid

2373

01:25:31,990 --> 01:25:30,400

bloodline

2374

01:25:33,830 --> 01:25:32,000

you know you hear all these stories of

2375

01:25:36,629 --> 01:25:33,840

people you know having

2376

01:25:39,030 --> 01:25:36,639

so again if if you're an alien if you're

2377

01:25:39,669 --> 01:25:39,040

if you're an alien hybrid wouldn't a dna

2378

01:25:42,950 --> 01:25:39,679

test

2379

01:25:45,990 --> 01:25:42,960

show some anomalies there

2380

01:25:48,950 --> 01:25:46,000

like have you had a dna test

2381

01:25:50,790 --> 01:25:48,960

the way dna tests work right now first

2382

01:25:52,950 --> 01:25:50,800

of all the mat they had

2383

01:25:55,110 --> 01:25:52,960

so much of this is in what they call

2384

01:25:56,390 --> 01:25:55,120

junk dna which is not just dna it's just

2385

01:25:58,070 --> 01:25:56,400

dna we haven't met

2386

01:26:00,070 --> 01:25:58,080

yet because we're don't know what the

2387

01:26:02,709 --> 01:26:00,080

hell we're doing sure

2388

01:26:04,229 --> 01:26:02,719

testing in that sense is just more we

2389

01:26:05,990 --> 01:26:04,239

can identify these genes

2390

01:26:07,510 --> 01:26:06,000

but these 50 genes over here i don't

2391

01:26:10,550 --> 01:26:07,520

know it's junk

2392

01:26:13,350 --> 01:26:10,560

so that's until they map it out and

2393

01:26:14,870 --> 01:26:13,360

i think at a military level they do have

2394

01:26:16,310 --> 01:26:14,880

the technology to do that but they don't

2395

01:26:18,550 --> 01:26:16,320

want civilians

2396

01:26:23,990 --> 01:26:18,560

given your dna test and finding out what

2397

01:26:27,030 --> 01:26:25,270

they don't want people knowing that

2398

01:26:29,910 --> 01:26:27,040

stuff because that would be

2399

01:26:31,669 --> 01:26:29,920

that would be bad um first of all they

2400

01:26:33,270 --> 01:26:31,679

know what abilities they they might have

2401

01:26:36,310 --> 01:26:33,280

and have been working on

2402

01:26:38,790 --> 01:26:36,320

um but no

2403

01:26:40,149 --> 01:26:38,800

because a lot of people who you know say

2404

01:26:41,110 --> 01:26:40,159

they go and they got this dna test

2405

01:26:42,870 --> 01:26:41,120

because they think they're high

2406

01:26:44,390 --> 01:26:42,880

they have psychic abilities abductions

2407

01:26:46,310 --> 01:26:44,400

like what the hell is this you know

2408

01:26:47,750 --> 01:26:46,320

doesn't isn't it going to show that i

2409

01:26:49,430 --> 01:26:47,760

have not gotten it i'm still going to

2410

01:26:50,870 --> 01:26:49,440

try it because maybe in my case

2411

01:26:53,830 --> 01:26:50,880

especially after the modification

2412

01:26:55,750 --> 01:26:53,840

something weird will pop up but getting

2413

01:26:57,910 --> 01:26:55,760

to the thing i can prove that's just

2414

01:26:59,669 --> 01:26:57,920

absolutely irrefutable and i hate to

2415

01:27:01,830 --> 01:26:59,679

keep you know

2416

01:27:02,950 --> 01:27:01,840

i i want to get to like right now and

2417

01:27:06,470 --> 01:27:02,960

that is the

2418

01:27:09,189 --> 01:27:06,480

my color vision my whole life

2419

01:27:10,629 --> 01:27:09,199

i was partially colorblind you could ask

2420

01:27:11,510 --> 01:27:10,639

well how did you become a cop well

2421

01:27:13,270 --> 01:27:11,520

because

2422

01:27:15,590 --> 01:27:13,280

so many colorblind people apply to the

2423

01:27:16,470 --> 01:27:15,600

police department their colorblind tests

2424

01:27:19,350 --> 01:27:16,480

are really

2425

01:27:19,750 --> 01:27:19,360

super easy yeah and i agree with you on

2426

01:27:20,950 --> 01:27:19,760

that

2427

01:27:24,229 --> 01:27:20,960

people don't understand but color

2428

01:27:26,310 --> 01:27:24,239

blindness is a spectrum it's not

2429

01:27:27,830 --> 01:27:26,320

literally black or white or color

2430

01:27:30,790 --> 01:27:27,840

there's people that

2431

01:27:31,430 --> 01:27:30,800

can observe the primary colors but have

2432

01:27:34,790 --> 01:27:31,440

problems with

2433

01:27:37,030 --> 01:27:34,800

shading is that your situation yeah

2434

01:27:37,910 --> 01:27:37,040

it was like red green so in other words

2435

01:27:40,070 --> 01:27:37,920

if i put one

2436

01:27:41,350 --> 01:27:40,080

if i put 20 reds in front of you there

2437

01:27:43,189 --> 01:27:41,360

are slightly different shades you

2438

01:27:44,870 --> 01:27:43,199

wouldn't really be able to discern

2439

01:27:47,990 --> 01:27:44,880

which one is the darkest and which one

2440

01:27:50,790 --> 01:27:48,000

is the brightest to you they're all red

2441

01:27:52,229 --> 01:27:50,800

well that's the thing i can't know what

2442

01:27:53,990 --> 01:27:52,239

you know for my whole life i couldn't

2443

01:27:55,270 --> 01:27:54,000

but after this procedure i went to you

2444

01:27:57,189 --> 01:27:55,280

know america's best

2445

01:27:58,790 --> 01:27:57,199

because i'm like my eyes are so

2446

01:28:01,030 --> 01:27:58,800

sentimental like like

2447

01:28:02,709 --> 01:28:01,040

what do i have ms glaucoma what the hell

2448

01:28:04,149 --> 01:28:02,719

is this i hadn't associated with the

2449

01:28:05,830 --> 01:28:04,159

abduction at all i thought i was totally

2450

01:28:07,910 --> 01:28:05,840

separate medical problem

2451  
01:28:09,189 --> 01:28:07,920  
and if you go to america's best pay the

2452  
01:28:10,790 --> 01:28:09,199  
extra 50 or whatever

2453  
01:28:12,470 --> 01:28:10,800  
you're going to real all the medical

2454  
01:28:13,430 --> 01:28:12,480  
tests you know laser and everything they

2455  
01:28:14,870 --> 01:28:13,440  
go in there

2456  
01:28:16,870 --> 01:28:14,880  
and part of it was okay here's your

2457  
01:28:18,310 --> 01:28:16,880  
colorblindness and i'm like okay i don't

2458  
01:28:19,110 --> 01:28:18,320  
need this my whole life i've been you

2459  
01:28:21,590 --> 01:28:19,120  
know i know i'm

2460  
01:28:22,629 --> 01:28:21,600  
most like but these are that tester

2461  
01:28:25,590 --> 01:28:22,639  
called the sierra

2462  
01:28:27,750 --> 01:28:25,600  
i've always scored about 30 of them and

2463  
01:28:29,430 --> 01:28:27,760

i scored 100

2464

01:28:31,030 --> 01:28:29,440

and i'm like okay this has to be wrong

2465

01:28:31,990 --> 01:28:31,040

and i go home i take online and i'm

2466

01:28:35,270 --> 01:28:32,000

scoring

2467

01:28:38,149 --> 01:28:35,280

still 80 90 and i'm like what the hell

2468

01:28:39,750 --> 01:28:38,159

my color blindness was cured and i go oh

2469

01:28:40,950 --> 01:28:39,760

my god you know what maybe this happens

2470

01:28:42,870 --> 01:28:40,960

with people you know people when they

2471

01:28:44,229 --> 01:28:42,880

get older their eyes change colors to

2472

01:28:45,910 --> 01:28:44,239

that you know whatever

2473

01:28:47,350 --> 01:28:45,920

maybe it's just natural i look up it

2474

01:28:49,030 --> 01:28:47,360

isn't people

2475

01:28:50,709 --> 01:28:49,040

if you're born colorblind it doesn't

2476

01:28:52,550 --> 01:28:50,719

matter what supplements you take

2477

01:28:54,950 --> 01:28:52,560

it doesn't matter what happened for

2478

01:28:57,750 --> 01:28:54,960

aging or distancing the besties

2479

01:28:59,510 --> 01:28:57,760

that's it you don't you don't heal from

2480

01:29:01,510 --> 01:28:59,520

color blindness and whatever they did

2481

01:29:04,149 --> 01:29:01,520

genetically or alter my eyes and you

2482

01:29:06,070 --> 01:29:04,159

know amplify my light sensitivity

2483

01:29:07,590 --> 01:29:06,080

and my my guess is probably using some

2484

01:29:08,629 --> 01:29:07,600

reptilian genetics you know the

2485

01:29:10,229 --> 01:29:08,639

amplified it

2486

01:29:12,790 --> 01:29:10,239

by the way there's again a mainstream

2487

01:29:16,550 --> 01:29:12,800

article how darpa

2488

01:29:19,910 --> 01:29:16,560

they want to seek can they put cat dna

2489

01:29:21,110 --> 01:29:19,920

in soldier's eyes to give them

2490

01:29:22,390 --> 01:29:21,120

you know a boost obviously you're up

2491

01:29:24,229 --> 01:29:22,400

telling me today is preferable because

2492

01:29:25,270 --> 01:29:24,239

reptilians are more you don't want to

2493

01:29:26,870 --> 01:29:25,280

put primitive

2494

01:29:28,950 --> 01:29:26,880

i don't call cats primitive but i'm just

2495

01:29:31,430 --> 01:29:28,960

saying

2496

01:29:32,149 --> 01:29:31,440

in in the super in the arms race of

2497

01:29:34,390 --> 01:29:32,159

genetics

2498

01:29:35,830 --> 01:29:34,400

if you have access to alien dna you're

2499

01:29:37,669 --> 01:29:35,840

gonna you're gonna use that

2500

01:29:38,950 --> 01:29:37,679

while you know china is stuck using

2501  
01:29:40,709 --> 01:29:38,960  
actual caps or something because they

2502  
01:29:44,310 --> 01:29:40,719  
don't have access to the alien dna

2503  
01:29:46,629 --> 01:29:44,320  
so it's very hard for them to resist

2504  
01:29:48,790 --> 01:29:46,639  
using this as a resource in the military

2505  
01:29:50,550 --> 01:29:48,800  
because

2506  
01:29:52,070 --> 01:29:50,560  
there it is they have it it gives you an

2507  
01:29:53,669 --> 01:29:52,080  
advantage over all these other countries

2508  
01:29:55,590 --> 01:29:53,679  
trying to make their own super soldiers

2509  
01:29:59,110 --> 01:29:55,600  
and you know it's it's

2510  
01:30:00,870 --> 01:29:59,120  
very tempting to cross to go there but

2511  
01:30:02,310 --> 01:30:00,880  
the fact that my my color vision was

2512  
01:30:05,030 --> 01:30:02,320  
basically cured

2513  
01:30:05,990 --> 01:30:05,040

is really i just thought the only

2514

01:30:08,390 --> 01:30:06,000

skeptical argument

2515

01:30:09,990 --> 01:30:08,400

would be this was a government project

2516

01:30:12,709 --> 01:30:10,000

and i was drugged

2517

01:30:14,390 --> 01:30:12,719

and you know lsd and all this make me

2518

01:30:17,430 --> 01:30:14,400

think it was aliens but still

2519

01:30:18,709 --> 01:30:17,440

whatever was done to me is not within

2520

01:30:20,390 --> 01:30:18,719

the bounds of conventional

2521

01:30:21,669 --> 01:30:20,400

pharmaceutical or whatever science like

2522

01:30:22,629 --> 01:30:21,679

you know go take a pill on your collar

2523

01:30:25,350 --> 01:30:22,639

vision security

2524

01:30:26,229 --> 01:30:25,360

it doesn't happen it happened to me yeah

2525

01:30:28,070 --> 01:30:26,239

so i get that

2526

01:30:29,750 --> 01:30:28,080

thing that like i didn't need it i like

2527

01:30:31,750 --> 01:30:29,760

here i am i don't need help you know

2528

01:30:33,510 --> 01:30:31,760

back when i was uh in high school i got

2529

01:30:36,070 --> 01:30:33,520

accepted to uh

2530

01:30:38,229 --> 01:30:36,080

purdue university for their you know the

2531

01:30:39,990 --> 01:30:38,239

flight like 747s

2532

01:30:41,750 --> 01:30:40,000

but then i found out you know i better

2533

01:30:42,470 --> 01:30:41,760

get my tests while i'm too colorblind

2534

01:30:44,709 --> 01:30:42,480

can't do that

2535

01:30:51,669 --> 01:30:44,719

so i i could have used this back when i

2536

01:30:55,430 --> 01:30:53,510

back to the other effects though you you

2537

01:30:56,790 --> 01:30:55,440

said that this procedure made you more

2538

01:31:00,070 --> 01:30:56,800

resistant to pain and

2539

01:31:03,030 --> 01:31:00,080

things like that have you the muscle

2540

01:31:03,590 --> 01:31:03,040

yeah did it numbed like i felt like

2541

01:31:05,910 --> 01:31:03,600

imagine

2542

01:31:07,430 --> 01:31:05,920

have you done any have you done any sort

2543

01:31:09,270 --> 01:31:07,440

of testing because

2544

01:31:11,750 --> 01:31:09,280

and again i don't mean to be rude here

2545

01:31:13,270 --> 01:31:11,760

but like i would like to

2546

01:31:15,030 --> 01:31:13,280

if you and i are ever in the same

2547

01:31:17,350 --> 01:31:15,040

physical proximity

2548

01:31:18,870 --> 01:31:17,360

i can make a test where we can both see

2549

01:31:23,750 --> 01:31:18,880

who can withstand

2550

01:31:28,070 --> 01:31:25,590

and i don't mean that as a challenge but

2551

01:31:29,430 --> 01:31:28,080

i i've been meditating my entire life

2552

01:31:31,189 --> 01:31:29,440

and you know i can do some of those

2553

01:31:33,189 --> 01:31:31,199

tricks putting my hand over a candle

2554

01:31:35,110 --> 01:31:33,199

flame and things like that

2555

01:31:36,390 --> 01:31:35,120

if if both of us put our hands over a

2556

01:31:40,070 --> 01:31:36,400

candle flame

2557

01:31:42,470 --> 01:31:40,080

who would tap out first you or i

2558

01:31:44,629 --> 01:31:42,480

well that would be skin pain though this

2559

01:31:45,189 --> 01:31:44,639

is more like if a bullet goes through my

2560

01:31:47,669 --> 01:31:45,199

muscle

2561

01:31:48,229 --> 01:31:47,679

or i suffer a major confusion so there's

2562

01:31:50,149 --> 01:31:48,239

no work

2563

01:31:51,669 --> 01:31:50,159

so there's really no way then to test

2564

01:31:52,390 --> 01:31:51,679

whether you really are more pain

2565

01:31:56,950 --> 01:31:52,400

resistant

2566

01:32:01,110 --> 01:31:59,270

i i think that would you know yeah i'm

2567

01:32:02,149 --> 01:32:01,120

just trying to drill down to where we

2568

01:32:03,750 --> 01:32:02,159

get to something

2569

01:32:05,270 --> 01:32:03,760

i'm just trying to drill down to how we

2570

01:32:08,709 --> 01:32:05,280

can test some of these

2571

01:32:11,510 --> 01:32:08,719

claims and see if they're anything

2572

01:32:12,470 --> 01:32:11,520

you know that we can scientifically show

2573

01:32:14,629 --> 01:32:12,480

like

2574

01:32:17,189 --> 01:32:14,639

okay he can hold a candle flit you know

2575

01:32:20,470 --> 01:32:17,199

he can hold his hand to a candle

2576

01:32:22,870 --> 01:32:20,480

for longer than say a former stage

2577

01:32:25,990 --> 01:32:22,880

magician can

2578

01:32:27,910 --> 01:32:26,000

where he can

2579

01:32:30,390 --> 01:32:27,920

basically the best thing i have going in

2580

01:32:32,629 --> 01:32:30,400

terms of evidence and the only skeptical

2581

01:32:35,189 --> 01:32:32,639

uh argument would be that i pretended to

2582

01:32:36,390 --> 01:32:35,199

be colorblind for 40 years as a giant

2583

01:32:39,430 --> 01:32:36,400

long con

2584

01:32:42,070 --> 01:32:39,440

so when i was 40 i would then say aliens

2585

01:32:43,030 --> 01:32:42,080

cured my no that that was i wouldn't

2586

01:32:44,550 --> 01:32:43,040

ruin my flight

2587

01:32:46,390 --> 01:32:44,560

skull chain all that you know i wouldn't

2588

01:32:48,550 --> 01:32:46,400

have no that's so

2589

01:32:50,629 --> 01:32:48,560

the best thing i had going for me is i

2590

01:32:53,270 --> 01:32:50,639

didn't again i didn't expect

2591

01:32:55,350 --> 01:32:53,280

if i hadn't gone to america's best and

2592

01:32:56,790 --> 01:32:55,360

had them do the color test on me i just

2593

01:32:58,550 --> 01:32:56,800

never would have known and even at the

2594

01:32:59,110 --> 01:32:58,560

time i was this close to saying you know

2595

01:33:00,950 --> 01:32:59,120

what

2596

01:33:02,470 --> 01:33:00,960

why are we doing a color test i can show

2597

01:33:05,030 --> 01:33:02,480

you going back since i was you know

2598

01:33:05,830 --> 01:33:05,040

five or whatever i know i was four

2599

01:33:09,110 --> 01:33:05,840

colors but they did

2600

01:33:11,510 --> 01:33:09,120

okay we'll do it so that that is my best

2601  
01:33:12,870 --> 01:33:11,520  
you know the easiest because anyone with

2602  
01:33:15,030 --> 01:33:12,880  
pain resistance could say okay you've

2603  
01:33:17,350 --> 01:33:15,040  
been taking dope or you're crazy because

2604  
01:33:19,189 --> 01:33:17,360  
crazy people and people on all sorts of

2605  
01:33:21,189 --> 01:33:19,199  
drugs are very pain resistant

2606  
01:33:22,790 --> 01:33:21,199  
oh i know some guy that used to take

2607  
01:33:24,390 --> 01:33:22,800  
meth a lot but

2608  
01:33:26,070 --> 01:33:24,400  
you could throw him through a windshield

2609  
01:33:27,430 --> 01:33:26,080  
and he would get up and come back at

2610  
01:33:30,629 --> 01:33:27,440  
yeah he didn't care

2611  
01:33:32,950 --> 01:33:30,639  
yeah yeah i mean the uh

2612  
01:33:34,470 --> 01:33:32,960  
so that that's a bit that's the harder

2613  
01:33:36,310 --> 01:33:34,480

the proof but the power buying this

2614

01:33:39,430 --> 01:33:36,320

thing is uh

2615

01:33:41,189 --> 01:33:39,440

i got to tell you after do you have

2616

01:33:42,550 --> 01:33:41,199

do you have physical do you have well

2617

01:33:44,950 --> 01:33:42,560

this is something that can be tested

2618

01:33:47,030 --> 01:33:44,960

though because do you have like records

2619

01:33:48,310 --> 01:33:47,040

from an optology you know from a eye

2620

01:33:50,390 --> 01:33:48,320

doctor that

2621

01:33:52,070 --> 01:33:50,400

states that you're colorblind previous

2622

01:33:56,629 --> 01:33:52,080

and now you can be tested for

2623

01:33:59,270 --> 01:33:56,639

what level of colorblindness you are now

2624

01:34:01,910 --> 01:33:59,280

i you know you can establish from an eye

2625

01:34:03,830 --> 01:34:01,920

doctor saying yeah he's colorblind

2626

01:34:05,669 --> 01:34:03,840

to this degree or that you know some

2627

01:34:06,950 --> 01:34:05,679

clinical diagnosis then you can be

2628

01:34:10,950 --> 01:34:06,960

tested

2629

01:34:12,790 --> 01:34:10,960

to show that you no longer are right

2630

01:34:14,070 --> 01:34:12,800

if they're still in practice i should be

2631

01:34:17,910 --> 01:34:14,080

able to do that yeah

2632

01:34:18,629 --> 01:34:17,920

and that's something that i i have been

2633

01:34:20,390 --> 01:34:18,639

thinking of

2634

01:34:22,550 --> 01:34:20,400

yeah just going by trying to track down

2635

01:34:24,149 --> 01:34:22,560

those doctors it's one of those things

2636

01:34:26,629 --> 01:34:24,159

you know you never think in life like

2637

01:34:26,950 --> 01:34:26,639

okay i need to i need to make record of

2638

01:34:28,629 --> 01:34:26,960

this

2639

01:34:30,550 --> 01:34:28,639

i mean now back when i applied the

2640

01:34:31,110 --> 01:34:30,560

chicago police academy try to get on

2641

01:34:32,870 --> 01:34:31,120

there

2642

01:34:35,430 --> 01:34:32,880

i couldn't pass they had a really hard

2643

01:34:37,110 --> 01:34:35,440

color vision test i had to pay for my

2644

01:34:38,709 --> 01:34:37,120

own color vision test and it was called

2645

01:34:41,030 --> 01:34:38,719

a string test

2646

01:34:42,709 --> 01:34:41,040

so there is a record event of chicago

2647

01:34:44,870 --> 01:34:42,719

police saying look you didn't pass their

2648

01:34:48,950 --> 01:34:44,880

test but you can go pay a doctor

2649

01:34:50,390 --> 01:34:48,960

uh it's a little easier

2650

01:34:51,830 --> 01:34:50,400

but still you know you take these little

2651  
01:34:53,189 --> 01:34:51,840  
colored strings what color is this what

2652  
01:34:56,229 --> 01:34:53,199  
color is this and i did pass

2653  
01:34:56,950 --> 01:34:56,239  
that so that that's something i know i

2654  
01:35:00,070 --> 01:34:56,960  
could probably go

2655  
01:35:01,270 --> 01:35:00,080  
fish the records out that i why would

2656  
01:35:03,030 --> 01:35:01,280  
you go pay for this

2657  
01:35:04,709 --> 01:35:03,040  
you know easier test if you could if you

2658  
01:35:06,310 --> 01:35:04,719  
could i could pass it now but

2659  
01:35:07,830 --> 01:35:06,320  
back then i had to go pay for a separate

2660  
01:35:09,669 --> 01:35:07,840  
so that that's a

2661  
01:35:11,430 --> 01:35:09,679  
that's one highlight at least in my more

2662  
01:35:13,350 --> 01:35:11,440  
adult years where i did

2663  
01:35:15,189 --> 01:35:13,360

actively it came up but oh you're

2664

01:35:17,590 --> 01:35:15,199

colorblind what you know you need to

2665

01:35:19,189 --> 01:35:17,600

go over here that lpd was like okay

2666

01:35:20,470 --> 01:35:19,199

here's the rainbow what color is this

2667

01:35:22,149 --> 01:35:20,480

what color is this

2668

01:35:24,229 --> 01:35:22,159

it was and they're hearing the hearing

2669

01:35:26,870 --> 01:35:24,239

test for n opd was hilarious this wasn't

2670

01:35:29,510 --> 01:35:26,880

just like whispering

2671

01:35:31,189 --> 01:35:29,520

getting back to the the pain resistance

2672

01:35:31,510 --> 01:35:31,199

so so basically you're saying that you

2673

01:35:33,910 --> 01:35:31,520

can

2674

01:35:36,470 --> 01:35:33,920

withstand the pain of being shot by

2675

01:35:39,750 --> 01:35:38,470

it will imagine you know if you had a

2676

01:35:42,629 --> 01:35:39,760

permanent

2677

01:35:43,270 --> 01:35:42,639

slather of like icy hot gel all over

2678

01:35:45,030 --> 01:35:43,280

your body

2679

01:35:46,310 --> 01:35:45,040

because that's basically what it does in

2680

01:35:49,910 --> 01:35:46,320

a muscle level it just

2681

01:35:51,590 --> 01:35:49,920

it reduces pain and just permanently and

2682

01:35:53,430 --> 01:35:51,600

there's no side effects

2683

01:35:55,350 --> 01:35:53,440

and this is a strange question but have

2684

01:35:56,629 --> 01:35:55,360

you ever tested this theory by letting

2685

01:35:58,070 --> 01:35:56,639

somebody shoot you

2686

01:35:59,669 --> 01:35:58,080

you know there's always that part in the

2687

01:36:01,830 --> 01:35:59,679

superhero movie where like

2688

01:36:03,430 --> 01:36:01,840

the friend shows his friend what he can

2689

01:36:04,870 --> 01:36:03,440

do like did you ever go to a friend and

2690

01:36:05,830 --> 01:36:04,880

go like shoot me go ahead shoot me in

2691

01:36:09,030 --> 01:36:05,840

the leg

2692

01:36:10,790 --> 01:36:09,040

right you know

2693

01:36:12,550 --> 01:36:10,800

i can ask them i could tell them exactly

2694

01:36:16,149 --> 01:36:12,560

what shade of color

2695

01:36:19,189 --> 01:36:16,159

their tie is now um

2696

01:36:21,510 --> 01:36:19,199

yeah i uh no i mean i

2697

01:36:22,310 --> 01:36:21,520

i've not thought of like taking a bullet

2698

01:36:25,910 --> 01:36:22,320

for this because

2699

01:36:27,830 --> 01:36:25,920

my health and by the way i'm not

2700

01:36:29,590 --> 01:36:27,840

suggesting i'm not suggesting that you

2701

01:36:32,229 --> 01:36:29,600

do just curious about this

2702

01:36:33,270 --> 01:36:32,239

ability to withstand the pain of getting

2703

01:36:35,669 --> 01:36:33,280

shot

2704

01:36:36,470 --> 01:36:35,679

because uh you know i don't i've never

2705

01:36:39,910 --> 01:36:36,480

been shot

2706

01:36:41,990 --> 01:36:39,920

uh but i know people who have and boy

2707

01:36:43,830 --> 01:36:42,000

it's not fun right even if you get shot

2708

01:36:45,109 --> 01:36:43,840

in the foot or the leg or the arm or

2709

01:36:46,709 --> 01:36:45,119

something that's not

2710

01:36:49,350 --> 01:36:46,719

anywhere near lethal it's still

2711

01:36:51,109 --> 01:36:49,360

tremendously painful

2712

01:36:52,629 --> 01:36:51,119

you know experience so you're saying

2713

01:36:55,750 --> 01:36:52,639

that you can get shot and still keep

2714

01:37:00,070 --> 01:36:58,070

i mean i don't think it would like stop

2715

01:37:01,910 --> 01:37:00,080

me from bleeding or it would just

2716

01:37:03,350 --> 01:37:01,920

help with the pain resistant this is

2717

01:37:04,950 --> 01:37:03,360

also why the military is interested in

2718

01:37:07,830 --> 01:37:04,960

using it for pilots because you get like

2719

01:37:10,870 --> 01:37:07,840

a black hawk down situation or crash

2720

01:37:11,910 --> 01:37:10,880

and you know you're a lot of pain from

2721

01:37:14,550 --> 01:37:11,920

crashing

2722

01:37:15,030 --> 01:37:14,560

if if you don't have any you know bone

2723

01:37:16,629 --> 01:37:15,040

brick

2724

01:37:18,070 --> 01:37:16,639

if you can get up and not have that pain

2725

01:37:20,229 --> 01:37:18,080

affect you and you know get away from

2726

01:37:22,390 --> 01:37:20,239

the wreckage or get picked up and not go

2727

01:37:24,229 --> 01:37:22,400

through a rescue dawn situation by the

2728

01:37:26,390 --> 01:37:24,239

way rescue dawn

2729

01:37:27,990 --> 01:37:26,400

is such a good movie especially after

2730

01:37:30,149 --> 01:37:28,000

going to the experience of katrina

2731

01:37:32,390 --> 01:37:30,159

you know almost no food no water for

2732

01:37:35,510 --> 01:37:32,400

weeks if you ever see rescue dawn

2733

01:37:38,229 --> 01:37:35,520

that movie about a pilot in vietnam

2734

01:37:39,669 --> 01:37:38,239

well mostly true story it's with the

2735

01:37:40,470 --> 01:37:39,679

that actor who played batman and

2736

01:37:44,310 --> 01:37:40,480

christian bale

2737

01:37:47,030 --> 01:37:44,320

uh great movie rescued

2738

01:37:49,109 --> 01:37:47,040

um anyways uh because they teach you a

2739

01:37:51,030 --> 01:37:49,119

lot about survival about maintaining

2740

01:37:52,870 --> 01:37:51,040

you know real stressful situations

2741

01:37:54,310 --> 01:37:52,880

maintain you know not going crazy like

2742

01:37:56,229 --> 01:37:54,320

in being in a prison camp

2743

01:37:57,669 --> 01:37:56,239

in the middle of nowhere no food in the

2744

01:38:00,870 --> 01:37:57,679

water for years

2745

01:38:02,870 --> 01:38:00,880

uh anyways um

2746

01:38:04,310 --> 01:38:02,880

you know i i really felt it was

2747

01:38:05,510 --> 01:38:04,320

important to report this because i'm not

2748

01:38:07,750 --> 01:38:05,520

trying to talk about like

2749

01:38:09,270 --> 01:38:07,760

i'm some super unique uh super soldier

2750

01:38:11,750 --> 01:38:09,280

or anything because i really got the

2751  
01:38:13,030 --> 01:38:11,760  
the assembly line feel that as soon as i

2752  
01:38:14,709 --> 01:38:13,040  
was off that table

2753  
01:38:17,030 --> 01:38:14,719  
they missed someone else so there's a

2754  
01:38:19,510 --> 01:38:17,040  
whole bunch of people besides me

2755  
01:38:20,709 --> 01:38:19,520  
who've had the same procedure probably

2756  
01:38:23,669 --> 01:38:20,719  
in special forces

2757  
01:38:25,750 --> 01:38:23,679  
and i did get the impression out of

2758  
01:38:27,270 --> 01:38:25,760  
telepathy i was especially psychic who's

2759  
01:38:28,790 --> 01:38:27,280  
told me that

2760  
01:38:30,310 --> 01:38:28,800  
some of these when they're given these

2761  
01:38:31,830 --> 01:38:30,320  
treatments they're not being told it's

2762  
01:38:34,149 --> 01:38:31,840  
reptilian cells

2763  
01:38:36,310 --> 01:38:34,159

they're being called stem cells and it's

2764

01:38:37,189 --> 01:38:36,320

sort of a it's not real it's like a half

2765

01:38:38,629 --> 01:38:37,199

lie because

2766

01:38:39,750 --> 01:38:38,639

they're like okay here's the stem cell

2767

01:38:41,189 --> 01:38:39,760

treatment it's going to increase your

2768

01:38:43,189 --> 01:38:41,199

pain resistance

2769

01:38:44,310 --> 01:38:43,199

do you want to take it like okay but

2770

01:38:46,310 --> 01:38:44,320

they don't ask where the stem

2771

01:38:48,149 --> 01:38:46,320

cells are coming from so they never say

2772

01:38:50,229 --> 01:38:48,159

directly but they never say it's not

2773

01:38:52,070 --> 01:38:50,239

even if you read the paperwork so it's

2774

01:38:53,669 --> 01:38:52,080

sort of this card game of

2775

01:38:56,550 --> 01:38:53,679

here's here's your stem cell treatment

2776

01:39:00,149 --> 01:38:56,560

okay where is the stencils come from i

2777

01:39:04,149 --> 01:39:00,159

i well it's you know we it's a special

2778

01:39:06,470 --> 01:39:04,159

sauce you know we can't tell you um

2779

01:39:07,750 --> 01:39:06,480

so that's that's why i felt that it's

2780

01:39:09,350 --> 01:39:07,760

really important to report that too

2781

01:39:10,390 --> 01:39:09,360

because again this isn't about

2782

01:39:12,149 --> 01:39:10,400

because there's certain people in the

2783

01:39:14,470 --> 01:39:12,159

community who say like they're the next

2784

01:39:15,830 --> 01:39:14,480

enoch or the next edgar cayce or the

2785

01:39:18,149 --> 01:39:15,840

next

2786

01:39:19,590 --> 01:39:18,159

i i am definitely in all these programs

2787

01:39:20,310 --> 01:39:19,600

have been there's been a whole bunch of

2788

01:39:23,189 --> 01:39:20,320

other people

2789

01:39:24,830 --> 01:39:23,199

doing the same thing so this is not me

2790

01:39:27,830 --> 01:39:24,840

special or anything

2791

01:39:29,990 --> 01:39:27,840

um at all

2792

01:39:31,990 --> 01:39:30,000

in terms of you know why i was put in

2793

01:39:33,750 --> 01:39:32,000

this assembly line for that procedure

2794

01:39:35,590 --> 01:39:33,760

you know to boost my psychic ability so

2795

01:39:37,910 --> 01:39:35,600

why i was there is a bit different

2796

01:39:40,310 --> 01:39:37,920

the military didn't want me there uh the

2797

01:39:42,310 --> 01:39:40,320

reptilia the reptilians did and

2798

01:39:44,390 --> 01:39:42,320

you know i hate the i hate the reference

2799

01:39:47,990 --> 01:39:44,400

simon parks but he's had some

2800

01:39:50,550 --> 01:39:48,000

some similar experiences in that regard

2801  
01:39:51,270 --> 01:39:50,560  
not a fan of simon park sorry that's the

2802  
01:39:57,910 --> 01:39:51,280  
guy who [h\_\_\h]

2803  
01:40:02,310 --> 01:40:00,709  
i think his alien experiences kind of

2804  
01:40:05,350 --> 01:40:02,320  
swelled his ego up a bit

2805  
01:40:06,070 --> 01:40:05,360  
and i think that's happening i think he

2806  
01:40:08,470 --> 01:40:06,080  
made a life

2807  
01:40:09,109 --> 01:40:08,480  
out of it he made a career out of it of

2808  
01:40:13,189 --> 01:40:09,119  
telling his

2809  
01:40:16,070 --> 01:40:13,199  
stories that's the one thing i'll say

2810  
01:40:17,990 --> 01:40:16,080  
is that uh matt has not attempted to

2811  
01:40:19,510 --> 01:40:18,000  
profit near as i can tell from his

2812  
01:40:21,669 --> 01:40:19,520  
experiences yet you haven't written a

2813  
01:40:24,310 --> 01:40:21,679

book yet right

2814

01:40:25,109 --> 01:40:24,320

no i mean i just didn't have enough to

2815

01:40:27,590 --> 01:40:25,119

put together

2816

01:40:29,510 --> 01:40:27,600

i i wasn't trying to frame an agenda or

2817

01:40:30,629 --> 01:40:29,520

sell people like the 17th letter of the

2818

01:40:32,470 --> 01:40:30,639

alphabet

2819

01:40:34,390 --> 01:40:32,480

which by the way this whole thing the

2820

01:40:37,590 --> 01:40:34,400

last two years

2821

01:40:39,270 --> 01:40:37,600

um i knew it wasn't real myself

2822

01:40:40,709 --> 01:40:39,280

the 17th letter of the alphabet because

2823

01:40:42,310 --> 01:40:40,719

i had seen humans

2824

01:40:43,910 --> 01:40:42,320

and reptilians and greats working

2825

01:40:45,510 --> 01:40:43,920

together when these people were telling

2826  
01:40:46,950 --> 01:40:45,520  
me all the underground bases are being

2827  
01:40:49,030 --> 01:40:46,960  
cleared out

2828  
01:40:51,109 --> 01:40:49,040  
uh we're not working if we're only

2829  
01:40:53,430 --> 01:40:51,119  
looking at good nordic aliens

2830  
01:40:54,390 --> 01:40:53,440  
you know it's and i'm seeing the total

2831  
01:40:56,550 --> 01:40:54,400  
opposite of that

2832  
01:40:57,750 --> 01:40:56,560  
it's like so i knew yeah according to

2833  
01:40:59,270 --> 01:40:57,760  
you that's that's an important

2834  
01:41:00,629 --> 01:40:59,280  
distinction in your story that we should

2835  
01:41:02,470 --> 01:41:00,639  
state because according to you the

2836  
01:41:03,350 --> 01:41:02,480  
reptilians that you encountered are the

2837  
01:41:06,149 --> 01:41:03,360  
good guys

2838  
01:41:06,950 --> 01:41:06,159

which is counter to everyone else you

2839

01:41:08,629 --> 01:41:06,960

know

2840

01:41:10,229 --> 01:41:08,639

everyone always says they're the bad

2841

01:41:13,669 --> 01:41:10,239

guys but you

2842

01:41:15,590 --> 01:41:13,679

have said that they're bet they're uh

2843

01:41:17,109 --> 01:41:15,600

i don't believe in like good or evil

2844

01:41:18,550 --> 01:41:17,119

comes to speak

2845

01:41:20,629 --> 01:41:18,560

i don't think that's such a thing as a

2846

01:41:23,669 --> 01:41:20,639

good or evil race and i believe in good

2847

01:41:25,430 --> 01:41:23,679

evil uh that's what for example i watch

2848

01:41:27,270 --> 01:41:25,440

a lot of skeptic youtube channels i

2849

01:41:28,950 --> 01:41:27,280

consider myself to be a skeptic despite

2850

01:41:31,350 --> 01:41:28,960

my experiences that's how you know

2851

01:41:33,189 --> 01:41:31,360

i lean skeptical but a lot of these

2852

01:41:35,430 --> 01:41:33,199

skeptic youtube channels are like like

2853

01:41:39,109 --> 01:41:35,440

hardcore atheists and i'm like okay

2854

01:41:40,950 --> 01:41:39,119

that's a little uh you know the hardcore

2855

01:41:42,070 --> 01:41:40,960

atheism the skeptic community is almost

2856

01:41:44,790 --> 01:41:42,080

as bad as like the

2857

01:41:51,990 --> 01:41:44,800

hardcore new ageism and super and

2858

01:41:57,189 --> 01:41:55,109

so so i'm trying to get us

2859

01:42:00,229 --> 01:41:57,199

up to date with like the most recent

2860

01:42:02,709 --> 01:42:00,239

experience was when

2861

01:42:03,350 --> 01:42:02,719

yeah well the most recent experience was

2862

01:42:08,390 --> 01:42:03,360

about

2863

01:42:11,910 --> 01:42:08,400

installation procedure

2864

01:42:15,030 --> 01:42:11,920

and that was um yeah it was like

2865

01:42:16,870 --> 01:42:15,040

june well the visit to the eye doctor

2866

01:42:18,550 --> 01:42:16,880

was actually in 2019 but let's circle

2867

01:42:19,430 --> 01:42:18,560

let's get the last experience done real

2868

01:42:21,270 --> 01:42:19,440

quick here

2869

01:42:22,950 --> 01:42:21,280

even though it's before going to the eye

2870

01:42:27,430 --> 01:42:22,960

doctor and that is

2871

01:42:29,750 --> 01:42:27,440

uh this was like june of uh 2018

2872

01:42:31,189 --> 01:42:29,760

where and i should have expected this

2873

01:42:33,430 --> 01:42:31,199

because after the installation of the

2874

01:42:36,070 --> 01:42:33,440

muscle and the upgrade and everything

2875

01:42:37,669 --> 01:42:36,080

i was taken to i had some really rough

2876

01:42:40,790 --> 01:42:37,679

experiences

2877

01:42:43,430 --> 01:42:40,800

where they essentially

2878

01:42:46,790 --> 01:42:43,440

again this time when i come to i'm in

2879

01:42:47,910 --> 01:42:46,800

this like dark container like a dark

2880

01:42:49,830 --> 01:42:47,920

you know imagine you wake up you're

2881

01:42:51,350 --> 01:42:49,840

standing it's pitch black there's other

2882

01:42:52,390 --> 01:42:51,360

people in there and you're suddenly

2883

01:42:53,590 --> 01:42:52,400

being attacked

2884

01:42:55,910 --> 01:42:53,600

and you're not the only person being

2885

01:42:58,709 --> 01:42:55,920

attacked people are attacking each other

2886

01:43:01,270 --> 01:42:58,719

it's human there's a reptilian in there

2887

01:43:02,149 --> 01:43:01,280

it's like just pants like you know

2888

01:43:05,430 --> 01:43:02,159

pandemonium

2889

01:43:06,870 --> 01:43:05,440

in the dark and it was like i didn't

2890

01:43:08,629 --> 01:43:06,880

even realize at the time part of this

2891

01:43:09,350 --> 01:43:08,639

was the test the operator had done in my

2892

01:43:11,109 --> 01:43:09,360

eyes

2893

01:43:12,950 --> 01:43:11,119

because i didn't remember what i didn't

2894

01:43:14,629 --> 01:43:12,960

remember the eye procedure

2895

01:43:16,870 --> 01:43:14,639

i remember the muscle procedure not the

2896

01:43:20,790 --> 01:43:16,880

eye procedure you go figure

2897

01:43:22,550 --> 01:43:20,800

but anyways it's just people are shoving

2898

01:43:24,550 --> 01:43:22,560

their head i'm getting hit and being

2899

01:43:25,910 --> 01:43:24,560

flat i got some scratches i

2900

01:43:28,709 --> 01:43:25,920

took pictures of them they weren't deep

2901

01:43:32,629 --> 01:43:31,350

it's there's a there's an opening at the

2902

01:43:34,470 --> 01:43:32,639

end of this container

2903

01:43:37,350 --> 01:43:34,480

and it is basically imagine the shipping

2904

01:43:40,149 --> 01:43:37,360

material that's exactly what it is

2905

01:43:41,750 --> 01:43:40,159

and the whole object is to stay in the

2906

01:43:42,950 --> 01:43:41,760

shipping container as long as you can

2907

01:43:45,990 --> 01:43:42,960

everyone's trying to

2908

01:43:47,109 --> 01:43:46,000

beat the opponent and get them out and

2909

01:43:49,430 --> 01:43:47,119

you hear

2910

01:43:51,590 --> 01:43:49,440

people being slammed into the wall

2911

01:43:54,950 --> 01:43:51,600

that's reverberating

2912

01:43:57,270 --> 01:43:54,960

and it was just that that was horrifying

2913

01:43:58,709 --> 01:43:57,280

and i i was definitely not the last one

2914

01:44:00,550 --> 01:43:58,719

out not to get my

2915

01:44:02,070 --> 01:44:00,560

in my ass shoved up about this one

2916

01:44:06,310 --> 01:44:02,080

little door

2917

01:44:07,910 --> 01:44:06,320

but you know i was then told okay you

2918

01:44:09,830 --> 01:44:07,920

know that was uh

2919

01:44:11,270 --> 01:44:09,840

that was a session in the gong the

2920

01:44:13,830 --> 01:44:11,280

reptilians call the

2921

01:44:15,750 --> 01:44:13,840

the it's a ship again it's a shipping

2922

01:44:17,430 --> 01:44:15,760

container prison unit and the reptilians

2923

01:44:20,470 --> 01:44:17,440

refer to it as a gong

2924

01:44:24,629 --> 01:44:20,480

that's what that's their slang term for

2925

01:44:27,109 --> 01:44:24,639

and it's a modular sort of

2926

01:44:28,229 --> 01:44:27,119

prison camp type type system and i'd say

2927

01:44:29,669 --> 01:44:28,239

prison can i you know i don't want to

2928

01:44:32,070 --> 01:44:29,679

use connotation you know

2929

01:44:33,669 --> 01:44:32,080

and you know some kind of horrible like

2930

01:44:34,950 --> 01:44:33,679

you know extermination type way but just

2931

01:44:37,910 --> 01:44:34,960

sort of

2932

01:44:39,910 --> 01:44:37,920

imagine setting up prison camps like

2933

01:44:42,470 --> 01:44:39,920

temporary fema prison camps

2934

01:44:44,070 --> 01:44:42,480

anywhere by just assembling a legos like

2935

01:44:45,350 --> 01:44:44,080

shipping containers which we actually

2936

01:44:46,950 --> 01:44:45,360

later saw in wuhan

2937

01:44:48,629 --> 01:44:46,960

that one hospital is all made out of

2938

01:44:53,430 --> 01:44:48,639

shipping containers

2939

01:44:56,390 --> 01:44:53,440

but that was um it was horrible because

2940

01:44:58,229 --> 01:44:56,400

my memories jump around a lot and this

2941

01:44:59,669 --> 01:44:58,239

experience is very fun

2942

01:45:01,990 --> 01:44:59,679

what happened after getting beat up in

2943

01:45:03,990 --> 01:45:02,000

the shipping container next thing i'm

2944

01:45:05,430 --> 01:45:04,000

sitting at a table in front of this

2945

01:45:08,390 --> 01:45:05,440

reptilian

2946

01:45:10,310 --> 01:45:08,400

who's wearing a sport jacket and like a

2947

01:45:12,310 --> 01:45:10,320

dark t-shirt

2948

01:45:14,550 --> 01:45:12,320

yeah he's wearing human clothes and he

2949

01:45:16,709 --> 01:45:14,560

has my file on one hand and he has

2950

01:45:18,229 --> 01:45:16,719

this coffee in the other that almost

2951  
01:45:19,830 --> 01:45:18,239  
looks like he's drinking starbucks he's

2952  
01:45:21,109 --> 01:45:19,840  
got the coffee sleeping on the brown

2953  
01:45:22,950 --> 01:45:21,119  
sleeve

2954  
01:45:24,709 --> 01:45:22,960  
and he's sitting there in this little

2955  
01:45:26,470 --> 01:45:24,719  
trailer talking to me

2956  
01:45:28,470 --> 01:45:26,480  
doing a deep breath and what's funny too

2957  
01:45:31,669 --> 01:45:28,480  
is my file was not thick at all

2958  
01:45:33,750 --> 01:45:31,679  
so i definitely am not like you know uh

2959  
01:45:35,430 --> 01:45:33,760  
decades and back or whatever or these

2960  
01:45:37,990 --> 01:45:35,440  
people have been you know

2961  
01:45:39,270 --> 01:45:38,000  
40 and back 16 but my file was pretty

2962  
01:45:41,189 --> 01:45:39,280  
thin

2963  
01:45:42,310 --> 01:45:41,199

so i had not gotten a hundred year

2964

01:45:47,109 --> 01:45:42,320

adventures and

2965

01:45:50,229 --> 01:45:49,189

so the experience is you wake up in this

2966

01:45:51,830 --> 01:45:50,239

sort of container

2967

01:45:52,950 --> 01:45:51,840

and then you're fighting your way out of

2968

01:45:54,709 --> 01:45:52,960

it and the next thing you know you're

2969

01:46:01,350 --> 01:45:54,719

getting debriefed by is it a human

2970

01:46:01,360 --> 01:46:05,590

drinking coffee

2971

01:46:09,030 --> 01:46:07,510

he was dressed in human clothing sport

2972

01:46:13,030 --> 01:46:09,040

jacket

2973

01:46:14,870 --> 01:46:13,040

on there no decoration no

2974

01:46:16,629 --> 01:46:14,880

you know watering or anything but you

2975

01:46:18,470 --> 01:46:16,639

know you have that

2976

01:46:19,669 --> 01:46:18,480

that you know that that look of like an

2977

01:46:21,510 --> 01:46:19,679

intelligence

2978

01:46:22,709 --> 01:46:21,520

the clothing look of like an intelligent

2979

01:46:25,510 --> 01:46:22,719

panel you know the

2980

01:46:27,350 --> 01:46:25,520

the t-shirt but the the you know i slept

2981

01:46:29,350 --> 01:46:27,360

with a cia analyst or something or even

2982

01:46:31,189 --> 01:46:29,360

though he was clearly reptilian

2983

01:46:32,629 --> 01:46:31,199

and no one was no one else was in this

2984

01:46:33,430 --> 01:46:32,639

trailer there were other deaths in this

2985

01:46:35,350 --> 01:46:33,440

trailer but

2986

01:46:37,030 --> 01:46:35,360

but just me and his death and the other

2987

01:46:37,350 --> 01:46:37,040

just ramped you maybe they sent everyone

2988

01:46:44,629 --> 01:46:37,360

out

2989

01:46:47,830 --> 01:46:44,639

uh you know he seemed

2990

01:46:50,470 --> 01:46:47,840

i the thing is this experience

2991

01:46:52,229 --> 01:46:50,480

did involve me being heavily drugged and

2992

01:46:52,550 --> 01:46:52,239

this was a two-night experience and i

2993

01:46:56,950 --> 01:46:52,560

was

2994

01:47:00,229 --> 01:46:56,960

for like three days

2995

01:47:01,669 --> 01:47:00,239

and i also had aphasia you know aphasia

2996

01:47:02,790 --> 01:47:01,679

where you're like talking backwards for

2997

01:47:06,950 --> 01:47:02,800

a few days like

2998

01:47:07,350 --> 01:47:06,960

so the military also did a portion where

2999

01:47:12,310 --> 01:47:07,360

they

3000

01:47:12,870 --> 01:47:12,320

sort of interrogation type thing on me

3001

01:47:14,550 --> 01:47:12,880

or just

3002

01:47:16,390 --> 01:47:14,560

you know they sat me down in front of

3003

01:47:16,629 --> 01:47:16,400

literally i don't know where this was

3004

01:47:19,109 --> 01:47:16,639

but

3005

01:47:21,030 --> 01:47:19,119

they sat me down in front of like a a uh

3006

01:47:23,830 --> 01:47:21,040

a slide show

3007

01:47:25,669 --> 01:47:23,840

they're explaining to me about alien

3008

01:47:27,189 --> 01:47:25,679

hybrids and people with hybrid dna like

3009

01:47:29,350 --> 01:47:27,199

myself

3010

01:47:31,510 --> 01:47:29,360

and how people with you know multiple

3011

01:47:32,470 --> 01:47:31,520

layers like like in my case i also have

3012

01:47:35,189 --> 01:47:32,480

gray dna

3013

01:47:36,070 --> 01:47:35,199

which i i had kind of suspected but you

3014

01:47:37,590 --> 01:47:36,080

know i never had

3015

01:47:39,350 --> 01:47:37,600

grace come to me and say hey you've got

3016

01:47:40,709 --> 01:47:39,360

a dna too or anything i was always

3017

01:47:42,950 --> 01:47:40,719

i was kind of shunted open to the

3018

01:47:44,629 --> 01:47:42,960

reptilians which is something they have

3019

01:47:46,310 --> 01:47:44,639

to find in parks but not just him

3020

01:47:48,629 --> 01:47:46,320

there's also another

3021

01:47:50,550 --> 01:47:48,639

advocacy which is a really good book um

3022

01:47:52,390 --> 01:47:50,560

the ultimate alien agenda

3023

01:47:54,950 --> 01:47:52,400

you could only sign in paperback i think

3024

01:47:58,390 --> 01:47:54,960

but same thing he had reptilian and gray

3025

01:48:01,030 --> 01:47:58,400

and human but he more sort of if you

3026

01:48:01,990 --> 01:48:01,040

if you have reptilian and green human at

3027

01:48:03,750 --> 01:48:02,000

some point

3028

01:48:05,270 --> 01:48:03,760

very early they pick whether you're

3029

01:48:06,629 --> 01:48:05,280

going to go off with the grinch go off

3030

01:48:07,430 --> 01:48:06,639

mostly with the reptilians like who's

3031

01:48:09,669 --> 01:48:07,440

going to take

3032

01:48:11,590 --> 01:48:09,679

you know main control over you but at

3033

01:48:12,149 --> 01:48:11,600

the side show they were explaining to me

3034

01:48:13,830 --> 01:48:12,159

and

3035

01:48:15,350 --> 01:48:13,840

heavily drugging me i think was

3036

01:48:16,870 --> 01:48:15,360

scopolamine by the way

3037

01:48:18,790 --> 01:48:16,880

i don't know if you've heard of phony

3038

01:48:22,470 --> 01:48:18,800

mind control mkl trail that

3039

01:48:25,109 --> 01:48:22,480

yes of course but i was so

3040

01:48:26,790 --> 01:48:25,119

drugged that like i said for three days

3041

01:48:27,910 --> 01:48:26,800

after this i was still dehydrated i

3042

01:48:29,750 --> 01:48:27,920

could drink water

3043

01:48:30,950 --> 01:48:29,760

and i always stay hydrated water right

3044

01:48:33,830 --> 01:48:30,960

now as i'm talking

3045

01:48:35,270 --> 01:48:33,840

but i was so dehydrated and i had

3046

01:48:36,870 --> 01:48:35,280

aphasia

3047

01:48:38,709 --> 01:48:36,880

where i was you know talking like joe

3048

01:48:40,310 --> 01:48:38,719

biden like backwards for like

3049

01:48:42,390 --> 01:48:40,320

three days after this so they dropped

3050

01:48:45,350 --> 01:48:42,400

the hell out of me so i it

3051

01:48:46,550 --> 01:48:45,360

that experience is very unreliable

3052

01:48:48,870 --> 01:48:46,560

narrator

3053

01:48:50,550 --> 01:48:48,880

as far as what the hell you know what i

3054

01:48:52,550 --> 01:48:50,560

saw i didn't see

3055

01:48:54,310 --> 01:48:52,560

what they're telling me about they're

3056

01:48:56,550 --> 01:48:54,320

explaining about this other weapons

3057

01:48:58,950 --> 01:48:56,560

program and this is gonna sound

3058

01:49:00,629 --> 01:48:58,960

well i'm gonna say because this is you

3059

01:49:03,910 --> 01:49:00,639

know chupacabras

3060

01:49:05,590 --> 01:49:03,920

and uh these rake type uh

3061

01:49:07,669 --> 01:49:05,600

some call them flesh gates some come

3062

01:49:10,470 --> 01:49:07,679

crawlers some calling rakes

3063

01:49:11,270 --> 01:49:10,480

these were engineered now originally the

3064

01:49:12,709 --> 01:49:11,280

rakes were actually

3065

01:49:14,550 --> 01:49:12,719

originally designed by the graves

3066

01:49:15,910 --> 01:49:14,560

actually like centuries ago they started

3067

01:49:18,229 --> 01:49:15,920

testing them

3068

01:49:19,030 --> 01:49:18,239

and the grey designed them as a

3069

01:49:20,950 --> 01:49:19,040

reptilian

3070

01:49:22,470 --> 01:49:20,960

gray human crossbreed to be more

3071

01:49:22,870 --> 01:49:22,480

aggressive than grays because graves

3072

01:49:25,109 --> 01:49:22,880

aren't

3073

01:49:26,470 --> 01:49:25,119

that aggressive and they use reptilian

3074

01:49:27,750 --> 01:49:26,480

you know mercenaries and these are

3075

01:49:29,350 --> 01:49:27,760

feelings that they work with they want

3076

01:49:31,830 --> 01:49:29,360

to make their own sort of like

3077

01:49:33,350 --> 01:49:31,840

you know living a weapon and also that's

3078

01:49:35,030 --> 01:49:33,360

the chupacabra program that's more

3079

01:49:37,030 --> 01:49:35,040

military-taking idea let's make a

3080

01:49:39,270 --> 01:49:37,040

reptilian great human

3081

01:49:46,229 --> 01:49:39,280

you know let's mix it together and i

3082

01:49:51,669 --> 01:49:49,750

again and with respect so now

3083

01:49:55,589 --> 01:49:51,679

you know now you're claiming that you

3084

01:49:57,830 --> 01:49:55,599

have two different kinds of alien dna

3085

01:49:59,270 --> 01:49:57,840

in you and also that you were an alien

3086

01:50:02,709 --> 01:49:59,280

hybrid

3087

01:50:05,510 --> 01:50:02,719

but a dna test i'm i'm not a geneticist

3088

01:50:06,550 --> 01:50:05,520

but a dna test would be able to at least

3089

01:50:09,750 --> 01:50:06,560

look at your dna

3090

01:50:11,669 --> 01:50:09,760

and say this is 100 normal human dna

3091

01:50:12,629 --> 01:50:11,679

like every other human dna sample i've

3092

01:50:14,950 --> 01:50:12,639

ever seen

3093

01:50:15,910 --> 01:50:14,960

or there's some there's something

3094

01:50:17,750 --> 01:50:15,920

different

3095

01:50:20,390 --> 01:50:17,760

certainly i would assume that if you

3096

01:50:21,750 --> 01:50:20,400

have gray alien dna and reptilian alien

3097

01:50:23,750 --> 01:50:21,760

dna

3098

01:50:25,189 --> 01:50:23,760

somebody be able to see something in a

3099

01:50:28,790 --> 01:50:25,199

in a dna test

3100

01:50:32,950 --> 01:50:30,950

not if it's classified as junk i do

3101  
01:50:34,070 --> 01:50:32,960  
believe the military does have the tests

3102  
01:50:35,750 --> 01:50:34,080  
that have the full

3103  
01:50:37,430 --> 01:50:35,760  
you know scroll open because they've

3104  
01:50:38,070 --> 01:50:37,440  
exchanged technology of graves and

3105  
01:50:39,669 --> 01:50:38,080  
nordics

3106  
01:50:41,430 --> 01:50:39,679  
and all these other things they've

3107  
01:50:43,030 --> 01:50:41,440  
worked with and by the way i've never

3108  
01:50:45,109 --> 01:50:43,040  
seen a nordic unless i saw a nordic

3109  
01:50:47,830 --> 01:50:45,119  
disguise as a huma you know or a human

3110  
01:50:49,430 --> 01:50:47,840  
you know possibly but i've never so one

3111  
01:50:51,270 --> 01:50:49,440  
thing i haven't seen i haven't seen a

3112  
01:50:53,589 --> 01:50:51,280  
madness either yet

3113  
01:50:54,790 --> 01:50:53,599

um biopsy reptilians i saw we had that

3114

01:50:55,990 --> 01:50:54,800

one great during the installation

3115

01:50:57,350 --> 01:50:56,000

procedure that's the only great i've

3116

01:51:01,350 --> 01:50:57,360

ever seen

3117

01:51:03,350 --> 01:51:01,360

and um yeah i think it's i i do believe

3118

01:51:05,750 --> 01:51:03,360

that explanation that the junk dna which

3119

01:51:06,629 --> 01:51:05,760

is a huge part of the dna strands are

3120

01:51:08,470 --> 01:51:06,639

basically

3121

01:51:10,709 --> 01:51:08,480

being intentionally rejected by the

3122

01:51:11,990 --> 01:51:10,719

military and when you get these dna

3123

01:51:14,070 --> 01:51:12,000

tests

3124

01:51:15,030 --> 01:51:14,080

it you know the military i don't know if

3125

01:51:18,229 --> 01:51:15,040

you've seen this

3126  
01:51:20,229 --> 01:51:18,239  
in these dna testing places they share

3127  
01:51:22,149 --> 01:51:20,239  
info with the government now offensively

3128  
01:51:24,870 --> 01:51:22,159  
they share it so they can you know solve

3129  
01:51:25,830 --> 01:51:24,880  
old crimes and whatnot but the military

3130  
01:51:27,589 --> 01:51:25,840  
can look at that

3131  
01:51:29,510 --> 01:51:27,599  
and do the you know unveil the full

3132  
01:51:31,430 --> 01:51:29,520  
thing look through the junk dna

3133  
01:51:32,709 --> 01:51:31,440  
which they have the codes for which they

3134  
01:51:34,870 --> 01:51:32,719  
hide from us

3135  
01:51:37,189 --> 01:51:34,880  
and say okay well this person's you know

3136  
01:51:38,870 --> 01:51:37,199  
part nordic part this part that

3137  
01:51:41,189 --> 01:51:38,880  
but they're not gonna you don't want us

3138  
01:51:42,629 --> 01:51:41,199

to know that um but

3139

01:51:44,629 --> 01:51:42,639

but the thing they explained to me and

3140

01:51:46,790 --> 01:51:44,639

this took a long a lot of

3141

01:51:48,470 --> 01:51:46,800

her recoil recall i don't know why they

3142

01:51:49,830 --> 01:51:48,480

drugged me so hard either

3143

01:51:51,990 --> 01:51:49,840

i think because they want to do a real

3144

01:51:54,629 --> 01:51:52,000

deep interrogation on me so they hit me

3145

01:51:56,310 --> 01:51:54,639

with like so much scopolamine

3146

01:51:57,910 --> 01:51:56,320

i think i mean they really it was

3147

01:51:59,350 --> 01:51:57,920

irresponsible the amount of whatever

3148

01:52:01,030 --> 01:51:59,360

they gave me

3149

01:52:02,709 --> 01:52:01,040

and the aliens wouldn't have done that

3150

01:52:04,390 --> 01:52:02,719

theons would use telepathy or something

3151  
01:52:05,589 --> 01:52:04,400  
else but the military just drug the hell

3152  
01:52:08,229 --> 01:52:05,599  
out of me and was like

3153  
01:52:09,350 --> 01:52:08,239  
also lecturing me about why they do why

3154  
01:52:12,390 --> 01:52:09,360  
they you know

3155  
01:52:14,870 --> 01:52:12,400  
when you mix those three things together

3156  
01:52:16,390 --> 01:52:14,880  
you get a certain mentality you see when

3157  
01:52:18,870 --> 01:52:16,400  
you make a gray hybrid

3158  
01:52:21,510 --> 01:52:18,880  
or a reptilian hybrid sometimes the

3159  
01:52:25,109 --> 01:52:21,520  
human side becomes dominant mentally

3160  
01:52:26,950 --> 01:52:25,119  
but if you mix reptilian grand human

3161  
01:52:28,950 --> 01:52:26,960  
you get something that consistently has

3162  
01:52:30,070 --> 01:52:28,960  
a non-human mentality which is very

3163  
01:52:32,229 --> 01:52:30,080

important to the military

3164

01:52:33,910 --> 01:52:32,239

because they have more humans than they

3165

01:52:36,149 --> 01:52:33,920

know what to do with they got human

3166

01:52:37,109 --> 01:52:36,159

personnel over the place they want

3167

01:52:39,030 --> 01:52:37,119

certain beings that

3168

01:52:41,990 --> 01:52:39,040

think distinctly aliens so they can

3169

01:52:43,669 --> 01:52:42,000

predict the behaviors of other aliens

3170

01:52:45,109 --> 01:52:43,679

and know what they're going to do next

3171

01:52:47,669 --> 01:52:45,119

the military wants things that

3172

01:52:49,430 --> 01:52:47,679

think that's why they create one thing

3173

01:52:51,189 --> 01:52:49,440

not just as weapons but also

3174

01:52:53,350 --> 01:52:51,199

beings that can anticipate what other

3175

01:52:56,149 --> 01:52:53,360

aliens are going to do so when you mix

3176

01:52:57,669 --> 01:52:56,159

great human or you get something it

3177

01:52:59,030 --> 01:52:57,679

produces a different effect than just

3178

01:53:00,390 --> 01:52:59,040

mixing gray and human

3179

01:53:03,030 --> 01:53:00,400

repelling in human it produces a

3180

01:53:04,870 --> 01:53:03,040

different mental state so to speak the

3181

01:53:07,109 --> 01:53:04,880

way the way those three

3182

01:53:08,790 --> 01:53:07,119

things interact at a brain level and

3183

01:53:11,270 --> 01:53:08,800

offset themselves

3184

01:53:12,310 --> 01:53:11,280

and it creates just a unique frequency

3185

01:53:15,430 --> 01:53:12,320

basically

3186

01:53:16,790 --> 01:53:15,440

um which is important to them

3187

01:53:18,629 --> 01:53:16,800

and that's why they create these things

3188

01:53:19,430 --> 01:53:18,639

why they create these great these rake

3189

01:53:20,790 --> 01:53:19,440

beings

3190

01:53:21,990 --> 01:53:20,800

are being that's why they're you're

3191

01:53:23,350 --> 01:53:22,000

seeing them all over the place by the

3192

01:53:24,790 --> 01:53:23,360

way these breaks that are appearing all

3193

01:53:27,430 --> 01:53:24,800

over the country and all you know

3194

01:53:29,589 --> 01:53:27,440

all these sightings in some cases at the

3195

01:53:31,350 --> 01:53:29,599

same rate that just being flown around

3196

01:53:32,870 --> 01:53:31,360

in helicopters by the military dropped

3197

01:53:33,589 --> 01:53:32,880

off and picked up again so it's not that

3198

01:53:35,589 --> 01:53:33,599

there's

3199

01:53:37,350 --> 01:53:35,599

you know some 10 000 rakes that popped

3200

01:53:38,950 --> 01:53:37,360

up it's like the same rate

3201

01:53:40,790 --> 01:53:38,960

being dropped off for a few weeks picked

3202

01:53:42,470 --> 01:53:40,800

up dropped off picked up you know i'm

3203

01:53:45,270 --> 01:53:42,480

sorry you're saying rake what

3204

01:53:47,189 --> 01:53:45,280

explain what a rake you mean an alien

3205

01:53:50,550 --> 01:53:47,199

spacecraft

3206

01:53:52,629 --> 01:53:50,560

no right right the the cryptid

3207

01:53:53,990 --> 01:53:52,639

some people call them breaks oh okay i'm

3208

01:53:56,229 --> 01:53:54,000

sorry a cryptid creature

3209

01:53:57,109 --> 01:53:56,239

yeah so there's not that many of them

3210

01:53:58,709 --> 01:53:57,119

and listen

3211

01:54:00,310 --> 01:53:58,719

we had a good question pop up in the

3212

01:54:01,830 --> 01:54:00,320

live chat and i always want to ask

3213

01:54:04,310 --> 01:54:01,840

people this that are

3214

01:54:07,350 --> 01:54:04,320

have these incredibly uh amazing

3215

01:54:08,950 --> 01:54:07,360

experiences like yours is

3216

01:54:10,709 --> 01:54:08,960

do you have any sense out of all the

3217

01:54:14,070 --> 01:54:10,719

people on planet earth why were you

3218

01:54:16,470 --> 01:54:14,080

chosen for this project why you

3219

01:54:17,830 --> 01:54:16,480

out of everyone yeah yeah well just just

3220

01:54:19,589 --> 01:54:17,840

because

3221

01:54:21,030 --> 01:54:19,599

i'm from a reptilian bloodline and the

3222

01:54:22,070 --> 01:54:21,040

reason my reptilian bloodline even

3223

01:54:25,189 --> 01:54:22,080

became ripped

3224

01:54:27,189 --> 01:54:25,199

online because on my mom's side

3225

01:54:28,950 --> 01:54:27,199

i'm there's a lot of psychics on my

3226

01:54:30,310 --> 01:54:28,960

mom's side going back like really

3227

01:54:32,229 --> 01:54:30,320

powerful renowned

3228

01:54:34,830 --> 01:54:32,239

like back from poland's psychics and

3229

01:54:37,350 --> 01:54:34,840

like uh people could heal by touch and

3230

01:54:38,310 --> 01:54:37,360

whatnot and that attracted the

3231

01:54:40,470 --> 01:54:38,320

reptilians

3232

01:54:41,990 --> 01:54:40,480

and they basically bred into that line

3233

01:54:43,350 --> 01:54:42,000

and they only started breeding into it

3234

01:54:46,070 --> 01:54:43,360

like in the 18th century

3235

01:54:47,750 --> 01:54:46,080

so i'm not from you know an ancient uh

3236

01:54:52,390 --> 01:54:47,760

royal bloodline going back

3237

01:54:57,430 --> 01:54:55,669

the reptilians start new bloodlines

3238

01:54:58,790 --> 01:54:57,440

all the time so we ever talk about

3239

01:55:00,870 --> 01:54:58,800

ancient or italian bloodlines

3240

01:55:02,310 --> 01:55:00,880

they they can start a new one just by

3241

01:55:04,070 --> 01:55:02,320

you know sort of breeding

3242

01:55:07,109 --> 01:55:04,080

in with an existing one and mine is kind

3243

01:55:10,229 --> 01:55:07,119

of a you know a way a later start

3244

01:55:12,550 --> 01:55:10,239

and that's why you know

3245

01:55:15,830 --> 01:55:12,560

do you know what blood type you are by

3246

01:55:19,189 --> 01:55:18,629

uh should i just like be positive or

3247

01:55:21,430 --> 01:55:19,199

something

3248

01:55:23,669 --> 01:55:21,440

okay it's not orange negative i i'm not

3249

01:55:26,310 --> 01:55:23,679

large negative but i do have

3250

01:55:28,149 --> 01:55:26,320

a lot of weird a lot a lot of weird

3251

01:55:30,149 --> 01:55:28,159

characteristics that became worse after

3252

01:55:31,750 --> 01:55:30,159

my abduction in 2005 with my body

3253

01:55:32,870 --> 01:55:31,760

temperature drop my blood pressure

3254

01:55:34,790 --> 01:55:32,880

dropped

3255

01:55:35,990 --> 01:55:34,800

to ridiculous levels like sometimes i'll

3256

01:55:37,510 --> 01:55:36,000

go in i'll put the blood pressure

3257

01:55:39,109 --> 01:55:37,520

machine on me and i can't get a reading

3258

01:55:40,790 --> 01:55:39,119

because it's so low or my

3259

01:55:42,790 --> 01:55:40,800

by temperatures like a digital

3260

01:55:44,470 --> 01:55:42,800

thermometer can't pick it up

3261

01:55:46,070 --> 01:55:44,480

you know these active which happens with

3262

01:55:47,430 --> 01:55:46,080

a lot of reptilian apathy

3263

01:55:49,589 --> 01:55:47,440

there's so many ribs only enough to eat

3264

01:55:51,350 --> 01:55:49,599

that same exact thing

3265

01:55:53,189 --> 01:55:51,360

but isn't it a much smaller isn't it a

3266

01:55:58,550 --> 01:55:53,199

much smaller percentage than

3267

01:56:01,669 --> 01:56:01,030

most people report that the aliens they

3268

01:56:04,149 --> 01:56:01,679

encounter

3269

01:56:04,709 --> 01:56:04,159

during abduction experiences are grays

3270

01:56:07,189 --> 01:56:04,719

right

3271

01:56:09,030 --> 01:56:07,199

so you're saying there's there's many

3272

01:56:12,390 --> 01:56:09,040

that report reptilian aliens

3273

01:56:13,990 --> 01:56:12,400

isn't it much smaller percentage

3274

01:56:15,990 --> 01:56:14,000

it's not that it's actually it's

3275

01:56:16,390 --> 01:56:16,000

actually bigger than than you'd think i

3276

01:56:17,990 --> 01:56:16,400

mean

3277

01:56:19,589 --> 01:56:18,000

grades were one of the first ones to

3278

01:56:22,070 --> 01:56:19,599

start getting talked about

3279

01:56:23,910 --> 01:56:22,080

um you know whitley striver really yeah

3280

01:56:26,550 --> 01:56:23,920

the close covers movie

3281

01:56:28,390 --> 01:56:26,560

um the thing reptilian encounters is

3282

01:56:29,830 --> 01:56:28,400

people tend to be more hesitant to talk

3283

01:56:32,070 --> 01:56:29,840

about them because they can't be very

3284

01:56:34,550 --> 01:56:32,080

aggressive and kind of scary

3285

01:56:35,830 --> 01:56:34,560

and you're almost afraid to talk about

3286

01:56:37,910 --> 01:56:35,840

you you they're going to come back and

3287

01:56:39,910 --> 01:56:37,920

show up and in some cases

3288

01:56:41,669 --> 01:56:39,920

me talking about it doing these blog

3289

01:56:42,950 --> 01:56:41,679

posts going on the radio i think it has

3290

01:56:45,030 --> 01:56:42,960

kind of heightened the abductions as

3291

01:56:46,709 --> 01:56:45,040

well so i think

3292

01:56:48,149 --> 01:56:46,719

i think reptilian cases are

3293

01:56:50,229 --> 01:56:48,159

underreported

3294

01:56:52,310 --> 01:56:50,239

but they're important they're like uh

3295

01:56:53,990 --> 01:56:52,320

even if you look at david jacobs

3296

01:56:55,510 --> 01:56:54,000

or you look adult you know dolan did a

3297

01:56:56,950 --> 01:56:55,520

whole book now where he's the you know

3298

01:56:59,910 --> 01:56:56,960

whole section of reptilians because

3299

01:57:01,430 --> 01:56:59,920

there's so many cases so it's like

3300

01:57:03,510 --> 01:57:01,440

i i think people are more and more

3301  
01:57:04,310 --> 01:57:03,520  
realizing and also insectoids there's

3302  
01:57:05,750 --> 01:57:04,320  
people having

3303  
01:57:07,589 --> 01:57:05,760  
not just madnesses you know just how

3304  
01:57:09,270 --> 01:57:07,599  
about madison those are the insecurities

3305  
01:57:10,870 --> 01:57:09,280  
no there's also aliens that had their

3306  
01:57:12,470 --> 01:57:10,880  
like flies there's ones that look kind

3307  
01:57:13,589 --> 01:57:12,480  
of like wasps

3308  
01:57:16,149 --> 01:57:13,599  
there's lots of different breeds of

3309  
01:57:18,070 --> 01:57:16,159  
reptilians there's a lot of

3310  
01:57:19,669 --> 01:57:18,080  
races coming here and interacting with

3311  
01:57:21,189 --> 01:57:19,679  
people and the greatest

3312  
01:57:23,350 --> 01:57:21,199  
the thing about the graves though is if

3313  
01:57:25,350 --> 01:57:23,360

you get touched by the grains

3314

01:57:26,390 --> 01:57:25,360

and that's you know they've chosen you

3315

01:57:28,870 --> 01:57:26,400

as their mate

3316

01:57:31,669 --> 01:57:28,880

they tend to abduct a lot like they're

3317

01:57:33,109 --> 01:57:31,679

kind of ocd so if you don't abduct yet

3318

01:57:35,030 --> 01:57:33,119

check on your health every few months

3319

01:57:36,550 --> 01:57:35,040

we're a reptilian abduction at the fee

3320

01:57:38,550 --> 01:57:36,560

like me

3321

01:57:40,070 --> 01:57:38,560

absolutely you know nothing happens for

3322

01:57:40,709 --> 01:57:40,080

two years then you get three inductions

3323

01:57:43,030 --> 01:57:40,719

in the room

3324

01:57:44,470 --> 01:57:43,040

nothing after six months it's uneven the

3325

01:57:46,870 --> 01:57:44,480

grains they

3326

01:57:48,550 --> 01:57:46,880

you know sure and i have listen matt i

3327

01:57:50,229 --> 01:57:48,560

have i have two important questions that

3328

01:57:51,189 --> 01:57:50,239

i really want to get in and we're coming

3329

01:57:53,589 --> 01:57:51,199

up on uh

3330

01:57:55,430 --> 01:57:53,599

on two two hours here the the first

3331

01:57:58,470 --> 01:57:55,440

question and it's a fair one i hope

3332

01:57:58,790 --> 01:57:58,480

is were any of these alien experiences

3333

01:58:04,470 --> 01:57:58,800

that

3334

01:58:05,669 --> 01:58:04,480

were you on any type of hallucinogenic

3335

01:58:07,030 --> 01:58:05,679

drugs

3336

01:58:09,270 --> 01:58:07,040

around the time that you had these

3337

01:58:12,070 --> 01:58:09,280

experiences

3338

01:58:13,270 --> 01:58:12,080

no i don't take anything okay so and

3339

01:58:15,350 --> 01:58:13,280

that's wrong

3340

01:58:16,790 --> 01:58:15,360

okay great that's a that's a quick easy

3341

01:58:19,350 --> 01:58:16,800

one to get to

3342

01:58:20,950 --> 01:58:19,360

yeah and the final question and this is

3343

01:58:23,589 --> 01:58:20,960

important because

3344

01:58:24,149 --> 01:58:23,599

listen uh we have a mix of people here

3345

01:58:26,390 --> 01:58:24,159

we

3346

01:58:28,390 --> 01:58:26,400

that enjoy our show many of which are

3347

01:58:31,270 --> 01:58:28,400

believers there are some experiencers

3348

01:58:33,109 --> 01:58:31,280

in the live chat right now who've had

3349

01:58:35,270 --> 01:58:33,119

similar experiences to yours

3350

01:58:37,189 --> 01:58:35,280

and then we have an awful lot of very

3351

01:58:38,950 --> 01:58:37,199

skeptical people because i tend to be

3352

01:58:40,709 --> 01:58:38,960

skeptical and a little more challenging

3353

01:58:43,669 --> 01:58:40,719

than most of the show hosts that

3354

01:58:44,550 --> 01:58:43,679

host this type of material so i'd like

3355

01:58:47,350 --> 01:58:44,560

you to just

3356

01:58:48,310 --> 01:58:47,360

address what do you say to people who

3357

01:58:50,310 --> 01:58:48,320

after hearing

3358

01:58:51,830 --> 01:58:50,320

all these amazing experiences that

3359

01:58:55,350 --> 01:58:51,840

you've had say

3360

01:58:57,669 --> 01:58:55,360

but what solid tangible

3361

01:59:02,470 --> 01:58:57,679

evidentiary support or proof can you

3362

01:59:05,910 --> 01:59:02,480

offer to back up your claims

3363

01:59:09,030 --> 01:59:05,920

well you know obviously yeah we would

3364

01:59:12,870 --> 01:59:09,040

the colorblindness thing but also

3365

01:59:14,870 --> 01:59:12,880

the amount of people who testified

3366

01:59:17,030 --> 01:59:14,880

who served police military were still

3367

01:59:18,550 --> 01:59:17,040

active duty who've had very similar

3368

01:59:20,870 --> 01:59:18,560

experiences with the

3369

01:59:22,629 --> 01:59:20,880

whole crowd control training i mean with

3370

01:59:24,390 --> 01:59:22,639

through joe montaldo yeah so there may

3371

01:59:25,910 --> 01:59:24,400

be some corroboration and i'd be

3372

01:59:27,910 --> 01:59:25,920

interested in talking to those people to

3373

01:59:29,510 --> 01:59:27,920

see if i could independently corroborate

3374

01:59:32,550 --> 01:59:29,520

parts of your story

3375

01:59:35,030 --> 01:59:32,560

can you get me in touch with them oh

3376

01:59:37,109 --> 01:59:35,040

geez you know like i said back in 2011 i

3377

01:59:38,229 --> 01:59:37,119

physically drove down there and tried to

3378

01:59:42,070 --> 01:59:38,239

get

3379

01:59:43,030 --> 01:59:42,080

they're all still in the police and

3380

01:59:45,589 --> 01:59:43,040

military they all

3381

01:59:47,430 --> 01:59:45,599

none of them left the industry i think i

3382

01:59:48,629 --> 01:59:47,440

if it wasn't for that car accident i

3383

01:59:50,070 --> 01:59:48,639

probably would have stayed in

3384

01:59:51,990 --> 01:59:50,080

you know that that's kind of changed my

3385

01:59:53,830 --> 01:59:52,000

mind about things i was

3386

01:59:55,830 --> 01:59:53,840

you know on light duty for six months

3387

01:59:58,149 --> 01:59:55,840

i'm like you know i i've got a friend up

3388

01:59:59,510 --> 01:59:58,159

here in chicago who's getting you know

3389

02:00:02,070 --> 01:59:59,520

the real estate that i went to

3390

02:00:02,870 --> 02:00:02,080

high school with college and it's like

3391

02:00:05,109 --> 02:00:02,880

so

3392

02:00:06,470 --> 02:00:05,119

that was if that car accident never

3393

02:00:08,709 --> 02:00:06,480

happened

3394

02:00:10,310 --> 02:00:08,719

i wouldn't be talking to you right now i

3395

02:00:12,149 --> 02:00:10,320

would have stayed silent on this even

3396

02:00:12,709 --> 02:00:12,159

now with the tic tac ufos and everything

3397

02:00:14,950 --> 02:00:12,719

if i was

3398

02:00:16,950 --> 02:00:14,960

you know if i had state police or you

3399

02:00:18,790 --> 02:00:16,960

know gone military or something

3400

02:00:21,750 --> 02:00:18,800

it's still not a welcoming environment

3401  
02:00:23,990 --> 02:00:21,760  
for advocates and that's why all this uh

3402  
02:00:25,589 --> 02:00:24,000  
you know disclosure about ufos to me

3403  
02:00:27,910 --> 02:00:25,599  
it's like that's something they should

3404  
02:00:30,470 --> 02:00:27,920  
have disclosed back in the 40s

3405  
02:00:31,189 --> 02:00:30,480  
you know the abduction stuff if these

3406  
02:00:33,030 --> 02:00:31,199  
stories are

3407  
02:00:34,550 --> 02:00:33,040  
true and accurate and real i agree with

3408  
02:00:37,109 --> 02:00:34,560  
you they don't have a right to withhold

3409  
02:00:39,990 --> 02:00:37,119  
that information from any of us

3410  
02:00:42,229 --> 02:00:40,000  
it's earth-shaking earth-changing

3411  
02:00:44,550 --> 02:00:42,239  
information we all deserve to know that

3412  
02:00:46,470 --> 02:00:44,560  
if there's other species of intelligent

3413  
02:00:47,270 --> 02:00:46,480

life and especially if they're visiting

3414

02:00:49,350 --> 02:00:47,280

us

3415

02:00:51,030 --> 02:00:49,360

but what what's next for you then why

3416

02:00:52,870 --> 02:00:51,040

don't we end it on that what what are

3417

02:00:55,669 --> 02:00:52,880

what are you up to next in regard to

3418

02:00:57,589 --> 02:00:55,679

these experiences like are you uh

3419

02:00:59,030 --> 02:00:57,599

because you seem to kind of be uh coming

3420

02:01:00,950 --> 02:00:59,040

back to doing interviews

3421

02:01:03,589 --> 02:01:00,960

and being a little more public what's

3422

02:01:05,750 --> 02:01:03,599

next for you matt

3423

02:01:08,470 --> 02:01:05,760

oh man this is the first interview i've

3424

02:01:11,350 --> 02:01:08,480

done uh since the carey cassidy

3425

02:01:12,470 --> 02:01:11,360

interview yeah i had to listen to that

3426

02:01:14,149 --> 02:01:12,480

and that was fun

3427

02:01:16,229 --> 02:01:14,159

i think she talked more than you did

3428

02:01:18,390 --> 02:01:16,239

though i did my best to not interrupt

3429

02:01:20,149 --> 02:01:18,400

you i really did and i hope you had

3430

02:01:21,750 --> 02:01:20,159

a pleasant experience even though we

3431

02:01:25,189 --> 02:01:21,760

were challenging in some

3432

02:01:27,189 --> 02:01:25,199

places right well i know you lean kind

3433

02:01:28,790 --> 02:01:27,199

of skeptical and i i enjoy your shows

3434

02:01:30,870 --> 02:01:28,800

i've been skeptical despite my

3435

02:01:31,589 --> 02:01:30,880

experiences i still lean skeptical just

3436

02:01:35,030 --> 02:01:31,599

in general

3437

02:01:41,189 --> 02:01:38,709

that's just my personality um

3438

02:01:41,830 --> 02:01:41,199

so that's yeah that's i'm fine with

3439

02:01:43,430 --> 02:01:41,840

being chat

3440

02:01:45,350 --> 02:01:43,440

it's important to challenge people on

3441

02:01:46,790 --> 02:01:45,360

this and when you talk about looking for

3442

02:01:48,790 --> 02:01:46,800

evidence

3443

02:01:49,990 --> 02:01:48,800

you know there's a certain person who's

3444

02:01:53,350 --> 02:01:50,000

been to the future

3445

02:01:56,950 --> 02:01:53,360

and been back several times who i think

3446

02:01:59,990 --> 02:01:56,960

that's true if that's true and they got

3447

02:02:01,030 --> 02:02:00,000

bone density extra like if you were age

3448

02:02:03,830 --> 02:02:01,040

regressed twice

3449

02:02:05,669 --> 02:02:03,840

no the med beds fixed all that and they

3450

02:02:07,270 --> 02:02:05,679

also took care of the fact that here was

3451  
02:02:08,390 --> 02:02:07,280  
my point to that person that you're

3452  
02:02:10,870 --> 02:02:08,400  
talking about

3453  
02:02:11,430 --> 02:02:10,880  
is that when you fly in space no matter

3454  
02:02:13,430 --> 02:02:11,440  
how

3455  
02:02:15,270 --> 02:02:13,440  
short the time you fly in space you're

3456  
02:02:18,629 --> 02:02:15,280  
you're

3457  
02:02:21,750 --> 02:02:18,639  
you are exposed to cosmic rays and that

3458  
02:02:22,149 --> 02:02:21,760  
exposure to cosmic rays is you can see

3459  
02:02:25,189 --> 02:02:22,159  
it

3460  
02:02:28,149 --> 02:02:25,199  
in a in a biopsy

3461  
02:02:29,990 --> 02:02:28,159  
so my point is show us a biopsy like if

3462  
02:02:32,070 --> 02:02:30,000  
you've been to space for 20 years three

3463  
02:02:34,070 --> 02:02:32,080

times you'd have some cosmic radiation

3464

02:02:35,830 --> 02:02:34,080

in your system and we'd be able to prove

3465

02:02:38,550 --> 02:02:35,840

that you were at least in space he won't

3466

02:02:40,390 --> 02:02:38,560

do that he'll never do that

3467

02:02:41,589 --> 02:02:40,400

well i i think it would be more

3468

02:02:43,669 --> 02:02:41,599

constructive than

3469

02:02:45,189 --> 02:02:43,679

you know what he is doing right now in

3470

02:02:47,430 --> 02:02:45,199

the court system but also

3471

02:02:49,750 --> 02:02:47,440

you know what i have to say about a

3472

02:02:52,149 --> 02:02:49,760

certain man named cory and a certain man

3473

02:02:54,790 --> 02:02:52,159

named david

3474

02:02:56,229 --> 02:02:54,800

nobody for their critics aren't the ones

3475

02:02:58,830 --> 02:02:56,239

who forced them to bet

3476

02:03:01,510 --> 02:02:58,840

so much on the seventeen letter of the

3477

02:03:04,950 --> 02:03:01,520

alphabet yeah on that i agree with you

3478

02:03:05,990 --> 02:03:04,960

boy they sure doubled down on that

3479

02:03:07,990 --> 02:03:06,000

now they kind of come up with an

3480

02:03:11,430 --> 02:03:08,000

explanation for why they were so wrong

3481

02:03:13,350 --> 02:03:11,440

right well it's amazing because like

3482

02:03:14,550 --> 02:03:13,360

you go on like bit slides right there a

3483

02:03:16,470 --> 02:03:14,560

bit shoot

3484

02:03:17,990 --> 02:03:16,480

and they don't even have simon parks on

3485

02:03:18,550 --> 02:03:18,000

there anymore now they've got you know

3486

02:03:21,350 --> 02:03:18,560

wano

3487

02:03:22,310 --> 02:03:21,360

steven and gene decode you know these

3488

02:03:25,350 --> 02:03:22,320

these

3489

02:03:26,950 --> 02:03:25,360

yeah so like the b squad the a squad is

3490

02:03:30,709 --> 02:03:26,960

dropping it the b squad

3491

02:03:34,709 --> 02:03:32,629

they just these guys it's like as soon

3492

02:03:35,189 --> 02:03:34,719

as someone's prophecies don't come true

3493

02:03:36,790 --> 02:03:35,199

they just

3494

02:03:40,629 --> 02:03:36,800

push into the side and just bring

3495

02:03:45,830 --> 02:03:41,570

it

3496

02:03:50,470 --> 02:03:48,709

episode where george uh says he has like

3497

02:03:52,229 --> 02:03:50,480

a beach house in hamptons and he keeps

3498

02:03:59,109 --> 02:03:52,239

driving there

3499

02:04:03,109 --> 02:04:01,109

is coming to the usa anyway he's going

3500

02:04:05,030 --> 02:04:03,119

to be driving around and doing you know

3501

02:04:07,430 --> 02:04:05,040

a sightseeing tour and then

3502

02:04:08,870 --> 02:04:07,440

a fact-finding mission because he knows

3503

02:04:10,470 --> 02:04:08,880

anything about facts

3504

02:04:12,069 --> 02:04:10,480

sure he's going to go on a fact-finding

3505

02:04:14,149 --> 02:04:12,079

mission

3506

02:04:16,149 --> 02:04:14,159

when the white house gets moved to texas

3507

02:04:17,030 --> 02:04:16,159

or florida one of its either texas or

3508

02:04:18,870 --> 02:04:17,040

florida

3509

02:04:20,629 --> 02:04:18,880

i guess then he'll be a citizen which

3510

02:04:23,270 --> 02:04:20,639

just baffles me because

3511

02:04:25,109 --> 02:04:23,280

the right is you know they're screaming

3512

02:04:27,189 --> 02:04:25,119

about the border security

3513

02:04:29,189 --> 02:04:27,199

so then trump will have to pass a

3514

02:04:31,589 --> 02:04:29,199

special executive order

3515

02:04:33,030 --> 02:04:31,599

just making simon parks a citizen but

3516

02:04:35,990 --> 02:04:33,040

nobody else like that yeah

3517

02:04:37,270 --> 02:04:36,000

it's so ridiculous it's just ridiculous

3518

02:04:39,189 --> 02:04:37,280

but listen we do have to

3519

02:04:41,030 --> 02:04:39,199

i do have to motor here because i'm

3520

02:04:42,390 --> 02:04:41,040

gonna do i'm gonna let you go and then

3521

02:04:44,149 --> 02:04:42,400

i'm gonna do a short break and go

3522

02:04:44,470 --> 02:04:44,159

through some notes and some other stuff

3523

02:04:47,109 --> 02:04:44,480

and

3524

02:04:48,390 --> 02:04:47,119

then talk to the live chat for a bit uh

3525

02:04:48,870 --> 02:04:48,400

but you're welcome to come to the live

3526

02:04:52,709 --> 02:04:48,880

chat

3527

02:04:53,109 --> 02:04:52,719

uh so i think we could wrap things up

3528

02:04:56,470 --> 02:04:53,119

here

3529

02:04:58,550 --> 02:04:56,480

and uh i want to thank you for uh having

3530

02:04:59,910 --> 02:04:58,560

the courage at least to come and uh

3531

02:05:02,149 --> 02:04:59,920

share your experience especially with

3532

02:05:03,270 --> 02:05:02,159

someone you know might be

3533

02:05:05,910 --> 02:05:03,280

with the crowd that might be a little

3534

02:05:07,109 --> 02:05:05,920

skeptical i think that gives you some

3535

02:05:08,870 --> 02:05:07,119

credit in my

3536

02:05:10,390 --> 02:05:08,880

listen some of these guys won't come on

3537

02:05:12,629 --> 02:05:10,400

my show at all

3538

02:05:14,069 --> 02:05:12,639

you know so i give you some credit for

3539

02:05:16,069 --> 02:05:14,079

like and i think we had a good

3540

02:05:17,510 --> 02:05:16,079

conversation we did not you know it

3541

02:05:22,310 --> 02:05:17,520

didn't get too heated or

3542

02:05:24,790 --> 02:05:22,320

like argumentative or combative right

3543

02:05:26,709 --> 02:05:24,800

i'm on twitter at panama orange panama

3544

02:05:28,229 --> 02:05:26,719

that's one word you can uh my dm's are

3545

02:05:28,709 --> 02:05:28,239

over there if you if you need to contact

3546

02:05:31,270 --> 02:05:28,719

me

3547

02:05:33,750 --> 02:05:31,280

and uh you know yeah but that's the

3548

02:05:35,270 --> 02:05:33,760

thing it's like i can separate

3549

02:05:36,790 --> 02:05:35,280

some of these i do think some of these

3550

02:05:38,870 --> 02:05:36,800

guys like simon

3551

02:05:41,030 --> 02:05:38,880

have had legitimate experiences based on

3552

02:05:42,870 --> 02:05:41,040

what i've seen too but i also think

3553

02:05:44,550 --> 02:05:42,880

that there could be a dark side where it

3554

02:05:46,950 --> 02:05:44,560

throws up your ego

3555

02:05:47,990 --> 02:05:46,960

and it makes you you know just think you

3556

02:05:49,830 --> 02:05:48,000

know exactly

3557

02:05:51,270 --> 02:05:49,840

what's going to happen with x and y and

3558

02:05:53,669 --> 02:05:51,280

it's like i

3559

02:05:55,510 --> 02:05:53,679

i think not all these guys are just

3560

02:05:57,990 --> 02:05:55,520

scammers from the get-go i don't think i

3561

02:06:01,270 --> 02:05:58,000

think it's more complicated where

3562

02:06:02,550 --> 02:06:01,280

uh that's their napoleon complex i don't

3563

02:06:05,189 --> 02:06:02,560

mean the pulling of shortness but

3564

02:06:08,149 --> 02:06:05,199

napoleon early on very smart guy

3565

02:06:08,470 --> 02:06:08,159

and then you see napoleon later in life

3566

02:06:11,830 --> 02:06:08,480

he

3567

02:06:13,430 --> 02:06:11,840

totally

3568

02:06:14,790 --> 02:06:13,440

you know kind of over the cliff and i

3569

02:06:21,669 --> 02:06:14,800

think that's what's happened if some of

3570

02:06:26,310 --> 02:06:23,910

it's an easy trap to fall into for many

3571

02:06:28,470 --> 02:06:26,320

people i'm sure

3572

02:06:30,069 --> 02:06:28,480

right right so i i would just say yeah

3573

02:06:30,790 --> 02:06:30,079

you gotta use discernment you gotta look

3574

02:06:33,910 --> 02:06:30,800

on a case

3575

02:06:37,430 --> 02:06:33,920

by case basis and you know i

3576

02:06:38,310 --> 02:06:37,440

it's it's not but there has to be

3577

02:06:40,470 --> 02:06:38,320

balance and then

3578

02:06:41,750 --> 02:06:40,480

i'll tell you that the q and a sorry i'm

3579

02:06:45,189 --> 02:06:41,760

not gonna say the letter uh

3580

02:06:46,550 --> 02:06:45,199

the 17th letter uh it became a thing

3581

02:06:47,189 --> 02:06:46,560

where if you wanted to talk in this

3582

02:06:49,189 --> 02:06:47,199

industry

3583

02:06:51,350 --> 02:06:49,199

you had to pay lip you had to give

3584

02:06:53,030 --> 02:06:51,360

people insiders you had to give people

3585

02:06:54,229 --> 02:06:53,040

what's next for the 17th letter of the

3586

02:06:56,390 --> 02:06:54,239

alphabet

3587

02:06:57,510 --> 02:06:56,400

it's like it became you have to do it

3588

02:07:00,229 --> 02:06:57,520

and i refused

3589

02:07:01,589 --> 02:07:00,239

to participate in that and i think a lot

3590

02:07:02,069 --> 02:07:01,599

of people did i think there's a lot of

3591

02:07:04,470 --> 02:07:02,079

experience

3592

02:07:05,510 --> 02:07:04,480

yeah i kind of said it was bull from the

3593

02:07:08,629 --> 02:07:05,520

from the start

3594

02:07:10,149 --> 02:07:08,639

you know just not worth

3595

02:07:12,149 --> 02:07:10,159

it it wasn't worth to me it wasn't worth

3596

02:07:13,189 --> 02:07:12,159

any time to even read the stuff after

3597

02:07:15,510 --> 02:07:13,199

the first bunch of

3598

02:07:18,149 --> 02:07:15,520

stuff never happened you go this is an

3599

02:07:20,790 --> 02:07:18,159

incredible source of information move on

3600

02:07:21,589 --> 02:07:20,800

but it is what it is people wanted to

3601  
02:07:24,950 --> 02:07:21,599  
believe it

3602  
02:07:27,430 --> 02:07:24,960  
right it's opium for the hopeless

3603  
02:07:29,189 --> 02:07:27,440  
well uh thanks for having me on sure it

3604  
02:07:31,830 --> 02:07:29,199  
was my pleasure i appreciate it

3605  
02:07:33,109 --> 02:07:31,840  
and he got me started on this series

3606  
02:07:34,069 --> 02:07:33,119  
that i wanted to start in a while and i

3607  
02:07:36,310 --> 02:07:34,079  
have a few

3608  
02:07:37,270 --> 02:07:36,320  
i have a bunch more experiencers to go

3609  
02:07:39,270 --> 02:07:37,280  
through

3610  
02:07:40,950 --> 02:07:39,280  
and uh and we're gonna do similar

3611  
02:07:44,149 --> 02:07:40,960  
interviews with all of them

3612  
02:07:45,189 --> 02:07:44,159  
and see you know what we can learn from

3613  
02:07:48,950 --> 02:07:45,199

them

3614

02:07:52,229 --> 02:07:48,960

so thanks for uh kicking us off here

3615

02:07:55,830 --> 02:07:52,239

okay well i i again appreciate

3616

02:07:58,709 --> 02:07:55,840

the opportunity to do that and uh i

3617

02:08:00,069 --> 02:07:58,719

all right okay all right thanks matt i

3618

02:08:03,350 --> 02:08:00,079

appreciate it i'll be in touch and i

3619

02:08:07,589 --> 02:08:05,750

yeah it was great thanks all right

3620

02:08:11,350 --> 02:08:07,599

thanks man

3621

02:08:18,229 --> 02:08:14,629

so where are we at listen uh

3622

02:08:20,149 --> 02:08:18,239

this was a difficult interview for me uh

3623

02:08:22,069 --> 02:08:20,159

i tried not to interrupt him but it

3624

02:08:23,669 --> 02:08:22,079

seemed like we just kept getting off the

3625

02:08:24,149 --> 02:08:23,679

rails over and over and over and over

3626

02:08:27,430 --> 02:08:24,159

again

3627

02:08:29,990 --> 02:08:27,440

and uh i don't know i sometimes i see

3628

02:08:32,470 --> 02:08:30,000

an interview i learned from somebody

3629

02:08:35,350 --> 02:08:32,480

that's a real journalist

3630

02:08:36,709 --> 02:08:35,360

he visualizes a train going down a

3631

02:08:38,550 --> 02:08:36,719

straight track

3632

02:08:40,550 --> 02:08:38,560

right and you have checkpoints on the

3633

02:08:42,310 --> 02:08:40,560

track and you try to

3634

02:08:44,310 --> 02:08:42,320

you know visit each town that you need

3635

02:08:46,629 --> 02:08:44,320

to visit and i really

3636

02:08:49,030 --> 02:08:46,639

i was visualizing hard i was trying my

3637

02:08:50,069 --> 02:08:49,040

best let's keep this thing on the tracks

3638

02:08:52,950 --> 02:08:50,079

and get

3639

02:08:55,430 --> 02:08:52,960

through the volume but uh matt seems to

3640

02:08:56,550 --> 02:08:55,440

have a volume of detail about every

3641

02:08:59,510 --> 02:08:56,560

little

3642

02:09:01,589 --> 02:08:59,520

portion of every experience and it

3643

02:09:03,350 --> 02:09:01,599

becomes quite difficult to drill down

3644

02:09:05,910 --> 02:09:03,360

onto the

3645

02:09:07,430 --> 02:09:05,920

you know the actual question that i was

3646

02:09:09,510 --> 02:09:07,440

asking and that's

3647

02:09:10,550 --> 02:09:09,520

partially that's probably my fault of

3648

02:09:13,030 --> 02:09:10,560

being uh not

3649

02:09:14,390 --> 02:09:13,040

that great an interviewer uh that some

3650

02:09:17,270 --> 02:09:14,400

would argue

3651  
02:09:18,870 --> 02:09:17,280  
so friends what we're gonna do is i made

3652  
02:09:20,390 --> 02:09:18,880  
notes the entire time that we were

3653  
02:09:21,669 --> 02:09:20,400  
talking i told you that i was going to

3654  
02:09:25,109 --> 02:09:21,679  
bring you along with me

3655  
02:09:27,030 --> 02:09:25,119  
on this journey into investigating

3656  
02:09:29,350 --> 02:09:27,040  
and discussing and interviewing

3657  
02:09:32,870 --> 02:09:29,360  
experiencers and you're going to get

3658  
02:09:34,629 --> 02:09:32,880  
to come right along with me i made notes

3659  
02:09:37,589 --> 02:09:34,639  
the entire time that

3660  
02:09:39,270 --> 02:09:37,599  
matt and i were talking um i thought it

3661  
02:09:41,750 --> 02:09:39,280  
best if i just

3662  
02:09:42,950 --> 02:09:41,760  
give my thoughts on the whole everything

3663  
02:09:45,430 --> 02:09:42,960

that he's talking about

3664

02:09:46,629 --> 02:09:45,440

separately so that is not to interrupt

3665

02:09:49,510 --> 02:09:46,639

him constantly

3666

02:09:49,910 --> 02:09:49,520

or talk more than the guests it was his

3667

02:09:52,229 --> 02:09:49,920

time

3668

02:09:54,709 --> 02:09:52,239

to share his experiences tonight and my

3669

02:09:56,950 --> 02:09:54,719

time to try to guide him through that

3670

02:09:58,830 --> 02:09:56,960

so we're going to take a very brief

3671

02:10:01,830 --> 02:09:58,840

break

3672

02:10:03,589 --> 02:10:01,840

uh and i will be

3673

02:10:05,350 --> 02:10:03,599

right back i want to thank my guests

3674

02:10:07,990 --> 02:10:05,360

tonight matt uh

3675

02:10:09,189 --> 02:10:08,000

it's got to be a courageous guy to tell

3676

02:10:12,310 --> 02:10:09,199

these kind of stories

3677

02:10:15,350 --> 02:10:12,320

knowing the risk of mockery or you know

3678

02:10:17,910 --> 02:10:15,360

embarrassing himself to

3679

02:10:19,189 --> 02:10:17,920

you know loss of jobs or you know when

3680

02:10:20,149 --> 02:10:19,199

you go on the internet and start talking

3681

02:10:21,750 --> 02:10:20,159

about this stuff

3682

02:10:24,229 --> 02:10:21,760

you're kind of paying the target on your

3683

02:10:26,709 --> 02:10:24,239

back and i for one

3684

02:10:28,069 --> 02:10:26,719

um at least i admire the courage of the

3685

02:10:30,550 --> 02:10:28,079

people that are going to do this

3686

02:10:31,270 --> 02:10:30,560

especially those that seem sincere and

3687

02:10:34,550 --> 02:10:31,280

not just

3688

02:10:35,750 --> 02:10:34,560

profit seeking people so we're going to

3689

02:10:37,830 --> 02:10:35,760

take a short break

3690

02:10:38,790 --> 02:10:37,840

i will be back to share my notes with

3691

02:10:40,950 --> 02:10:38,800

you

3692

02:10:42,470 --> 02:10:40,960

in just a few minutes stay with us

3693

02:10:58,920 --> 02:10:42,480

friends you'll want to be here for the

3694

02:11:00,330 --> 02:10:59,860

[Applause]

3695

02:11:06,830 --> 02:11:00,340

[Music]

3696

02:11:09,560 --> 02:11:06,840

[Applause]

3697

02:12:15,760 --> 02:11:09,570

[Music]

3698

02:12:29,750 --> 02:12:16,050

[Applause]

3699

02:13:07,430 --> 02:13:00,900

[Music]

3700

02:13:16,149 --> 02:13:10,790

okay greetings again friends we are

3701

02:13:18,390 --> 02:13:16,159

back and i'm going to dedicate

3702

02:13:19,750 --> 02:13:18,400

my full attention to the live chat

3703

02:13:21,830 --> 02:13:19,760

tonight and we're going to go over some

3704

02:13:27,830 --> 02:13:21,840

notes

3705

02:13:31,830 --> 02:13:29,350

i mentioned this is going to be a new

3706

02:13:32,790 --> 02:13:31,840

series and uh the point of the series is

3707

02:13:35,510 --> 02:13:32,800

to just

3708

02:13:37,669 --> 02:13:35,520

do this all publicly i'm not going to do

3709

02:13:38,069 --> 02:13:37,679

an interview offline and then tell you

3710

02:13:41,910 --> 02:13:38,079

about

3711

02:13:44,069 --> 02:13:41,920

share

3712

02:13:46,550 --> 02:13:44,079

what it is that i'm doing which is

3713

02:13:49,750 --> 02:13:46,560

interviewing experiencers

3714

02:13:52,310 --> 02:13:49,760

so i made uh some notes

3715

02:13:54,870 --> 02:13:52,320

during the interview i wanted to get a

3716

02:13:56,470 --> 02:13:54,880

sense of uh

3717

02:13:58,149 --> 02:13:56,480

you know first of all everybody's gonna

3718

02:14:02,229 --> 02:13:58,159

ask me do i believe

3719

02:14:03,189 --> 02:14:02,239

him and i don't even know what to answer

3720

02:14:05,910 --> 02:14:03,199

to that

3721

02:14:07,510 --> 02:14:05,920

the first thing i would say is he seems

3722

02:14:11,270 --> 02:14:07,520

very sincere

3723

02:14:14,390 --> 02:14:11,280

but sincerity and truth

3724

02:14:18,390 --> 02:14:14,400

are really two different things right

3725

02:14:18,870 --> 02:14:18,400

so i really have to think about whether

3726

02:14:21,750 --> 02:14:18,880

it is

3727

02:14:22,709 --> 02:14:21,760

i believe him or not and you know to

3728

02:14:25,350 --> 02:14:22,719

that end i'm

3729

02:14:26,870 --> 02:14:25,360

making notes here the whole time i'm

3730

02:14:31,109 --> 02:14:26,880

talking to him

3731

02:14:38,310 --> 02:14:34,950

where do we begin all right uh

3732

02:14:39,669 --> 02:14:38,320

first of all i i

3733

02:14:41,910 --> 02:14:39,679

one of the things i will say is that he

3734

02:14:45,189 --> 02:14:41,920

seems very sincere also

3735

02:14:48,390 --> 02:14:45,199

not profit-seeking so far um

3736

02:14:52,229 --> 02:14:48,400

but others have said maybe he

3737

02:14:54,709 --> 02:14:52,239

um is just seeking that ufo

3738

02:14:56,629 --> 02:14:54,719

15 minutes of fame that telling these

3739

02:15:00,629 --> 02:14:56,639

stories can get him

3740

02:15:04,950 --> 02:15:02,550

at various points in an interview he

3741

02:15:08,390 --> 02:15:04,960

mentioned different ufo documentaries

3742

02:15:11,430 --> 02:15:08,400

alien documentaries alien books

3743

02:15:14,709 --> 02:15:11,440

so he seems very heavily involved

3744

02:15:16,310 --> 02:15:14,719

in this subject matter now that could be

3745

02:15:18,390 --> 02:15:16,320

because he had this experience and he

3746

02:15:19,109 --> 02:15:18,400

went and sought out all this material

3747

02:15:21,270 --> 02:15:19,119

and

3748

02:15:23,750 --> 02:15:21,280

you know i had a strange experience

3749

02:15:25,830 --> 02:15:23,760

seeing a ufo as a child and that's why i

3750

02:15:28,950 --> 02:15:25,840

got so into this stuff i wanted to read

3751

02:15:29,669 --> 02:15:28,960

every book that i could find on ufos and

3752

02:15:32,149 --> 02:15:29,679

aliens

3753

02:15:33,030 --> 02:15:32,159

try to figure out what it is that i saw

3754

02:15:38,550 --> 02:15:33,040

so

3755

02:15:42,390 --> 02:15:41,750

next one of the things that i noticed is

3756

02:15:44,470 --> 02:15:42,400

that

3757

02:15:47,189 --> 02:15:44,480

he never really answered questions

3758

02:15:48,790 --> 02:15:47,199

directly you know i i tried at various

3759

02:15:50,390 --> 02:15:48,800

times during this interview to ask some

3760

02:15:51,669 --> 02:15:50,400

very simple direct questions

3761

02:15:55,430 --> 02:15:51,679

that most people should be able to

3762

02:15:57,270 --> 02:15:55,440

answer in a simple way

3763

02:16:00,229 --> 02:15:57,280

and a red flag to me is that he couldn't

3764

02:16:03,750 --> 02:16:00,239

answer simple questions in a simple way

3765

02:16:06,229 --> 02:16:03,760

he had to you know really

3766

02:16:07,669 --> 02:16:06,239

round about you know i'd ask him one

3767

02:16:09,510 --> 02:16:07,679

question and you just start talking

3768

02:16:11,270 --> 02:16:09,520

about another subject

3769

02:16:13,669 --> 02:16:11,280

and never really get to answer the

3770

02:16:18,550 --> 02:16:13,679

question i found out a little bit

3771

02:16:21,030 --> 02:16:18,560

of a red flag um

3772

02:16:22,709 --> 02:16:21,040

those uh unaware should know that i

3773

02:16:23,669 --> 02:16:22,719

listened to every interview of him that

3774

02:16:26,470 --> 02:16:23,679

i could find

3775

02:16:28,149 --> 02:16:26,480

and made notes of those interviews and i

3776

02:16:30,390 --> 02:16:28,159

made specific note

3777

02:16:32,150 --> 02:16:30,400

to questions that people weren't asking

3778

02:16:33,910 --> 02:16:32,160

him and determined that

3779

02:16:35,589 --> 02:16:33,920

those are the questions that i was going

3780

02:16:37,750 --> 02:16:35,599

to focus on asking him

3781

02:16:39,509 --> 02:16:37,760

wherever possible i mean you always have

3782

02:16:40,070 --> 02:16:39,519

to do that you know tell me how this

3783

02:16:43,429 --> 02:16:40,080

started

3784

02:16:46,150 --> 02:16:43,439

and this and that lay some groundwork

3785

02:16:47,910 --> 02:16:46,160

of his experiences but i wanted to focus

3786

02:16:48,709 --> 02:16:47,920

on asking him questions that other

3787

02:16:51,270 --> 02:16:48,719

people haven't

3788

02:16:51,750 --> 02:16:51,280

asked him because one of the things i

3789

02:16:55,110 --> 02:16:51,760

noticed

3790

02:16:59,429 --> 02:16:55,120

in going through his previous interviews

3791

02:17:01,750 --> 02:16:59,439

is that he sort of has

3792

02:17:03,110 --> 02:17:01,760

what i would call riffs you know like he

3793

02:17:07,349 --> 02:17:03,120

talks about

3794

02:17:10,309 --> 02:17:07,359

um the alien

3795

02:17:11,110 --> 02:17:10,319

and how reflective their scales were and

3796

02:17:14,309 --> 02:17:11,120

how he noticed

3797

02:17:16,549 --> 02:17:14,319

how reflective it was not flat at all

3798

02:17:18,790 --> 02:17:16,559

and he'll talk for five minutes about

3799

02:17:21,589 --> 02:17:18,800

how reflective the alien skin

3800

02:17:23,349 --> 02:17:21,599

was and he did that in each interview

3801

02:17:26,389 --> 02:17:23,359

usually when somebody said tell us what

3802

02:17:29,669 --> 02:17:28,070

now this may be that he's just going

3803

02:17:33,110 --> 02:17:29,679

from notes himself you know

3804

02:17:36,549 --> 02:17:33,120

i i'm not judging but what i'm saying is

3805

02:17:38,230 --> 02:17:36,559

he seems to uh tell a lot of the same

3806

02:17:41,190 --> 02:17:38,240

stories during

3807

02:17:43,509 --> 02:17:41,200

multiple different interviews and to the

3808

02:17:47,110 --> 02:17:43,519

point of little details that

3809

02:17:48,230 --> 02:17:47,120

seem to me to be rehearsed or would have

3810

02:17:50,870 --> 02:17:48,240

to be rehearsed or

3811

02:17:52,629 --> 02:17:50,880

possibly rehearsed because it just

3812

02:17:55,349 --> 02:17:52,639

seemed odd to me that

3813

02:17:56,950 --> 02:17:55,359

so many detailed little things popped up

3814

02:18:00,709 --> 02:17:56,960

in so many of the interviews

3815

02:18:04,230 --> 02:18:00,719

just my own

3816

02:18:06,629 --> 02:18:04,240

sort of uh interpretation

3817

02:18:07,509 --> 02:18:06,639

of some of the things he does during his

3818

02:18:09,270 --> 02:18:07,519

interview

3819

02:18:10,709 --> 02:18:09,280

back to my point i wanted to make sure

3820

02:18:12,790 --> 02:18:10,719

that i asked him

3821

02:18:14,549 --> 02:18:12,800

as many questions as possible as i've

3822

02:18:17,750 --> 02:18:14,559

never heard him ask

3823

02:18:19,589 --> 02:18:17,760

and in those cases during this i would

3824

02:18:21,589 --> 02:18:19,599

say that he paused and stammered

3825

02:18:23,190 --> 02:18:21,599

a lot when he was asked questions that

3826

02:18:26,790 --> 02:18:23,200

that i had not heard him been

3827

02:18:29,830 --> 02:18:26,800

asked before and pauses and stammers

3828

02:18:32,389 --> 02:18:29,840

when you're being challenged at least to

3829

02:18:33,509 --> 02:18:32,399

you know somebody like a law enforcement

3830

02:18:35,990 --> 02:18:33,519

officer would be

3831

02:18:36,870 --> 02:18:36,000

considered some form of evasion or an

3832

02:18:40,389 --> 02:18:36,880

attempt to

3833

02:18:44,070 --> 02:18:40,399

you know if you're stammering

3834

02:18:45,750 --> 02:18:44,080

and and pausing you're

3835

02:18:48,150 --> 02:18:45,760

trying to find time to think of an

3836

02:18:51,990 --> 02:18:48,160

answer because you're lying

3837

02:18:53,750 --> 02:18:52,000

and again this is just my experience my

3838

02:18:56,870 --> 02:18:53,760

this is my personal opinion and

3839

02:18:59,990 --> 02:18:56,880

speculation which may not be correct

3840

02:19:01,750 --> 02:19:00,000

um another point that i uh

3841

02:19:03,110 --> 02:19:01,760

found convenient i found a lot of

3842

02:19:06,230 --> 02:19:03,120

convenience

3843

02:19:06,549 --> 02:19:06,240

to his story like every time challenged

3844

02:19:08,790 --> 02:19:06,559

like

3845

02:19:11,270 --> 02:19:08,800

great you had all these incisions done

3846

02:19:12,950 --> 02:19:11,280

to your body can you show us the scars

3847

02:19:14,870 --> 02:19:12,960

well no there were no scars because the

3848

02:19:16,790 --> 02:19:14,880

aliens had this technology that sewed

3849

02:19:19,429 --> 02:19:16,800

you right back up

3850

02:19:20,070 --> 02:19:19,439

okay uh i guess that's a valid

3851

02:19:21,910 --> 02:19:20,080

explanation

3852

02:19:24,230 --> 02:19:21,920

for why he can't show us the scars of

3853

02:19:27,429 --> 02:19:24,240

where the aliens made these incisions

3854

02:19:29,750 --> 02:19:27,439

however i find it very convenient that

3855

02:19:32,549 --> 02:19:29,760

there is no scars he can't show us the

3856

02:19:35,349 --> 02:19:32,559

scars and he can just explain away

3857

02:19:36,309 --> 02:19:35,359

the reason why and i can neither prove

3858

02:19:37,830 --> 02:19:36,319

or disprove

3859

02:19:39,349 --> 02:19:37,840

the reason why he can't show us the

3860

02:19:41,429 --> 02:19:39,359

scars which is

3861

02:19:43,349 --> 02:19:41,439

the aliens have some technology to deal

3862

02:19:46,549 --> 02:19:43,359

with the scars

3863

02:19:50,389 --> 02:19:48,870

later i i also thought dna tests

3864

02:19:52,790 --> 02:19:50,399

explained away i wrote

3865

02:19:54,870 --> 02:19:52,800

um i've encountered many people who

3866

02:19:58,150 --> 02:19:54,880

claim to be alien hybrids

3867

02:20:02,150 --> 02:19:58,160

to come from uh you know an illuminati

3868

02:20:03,830 --> 02:20:02,160

alien hybrid bloodline uh

3869

02:20:06,070 --> 02:20:03,840

or people who claim to have been

3870

02:20:08,710 --> 02:20:06,080

injected with alien dna somehow or

3871

02:20:09,830 --> 02:20:08,720

experimented on or implanted with alien

3872

02:20:11,990 --> 02:20:09,840

dna

3873

02:20:13,750 --> 02:20:12,000

and do you know of the hundred that i

3874

02:20:15,990 --> 02:20:13,760

have spoken with personally or

3875

02:20:19,190 --> 02:20:16,000

interacted with through messages

3876

02:20:21,830 --> 02:20:19,200

or talk to on the phone none of them

3877

02:20:24,469 --> 02:20:21,840

have ever taken a dna test or offered

3878

02:20:29,030 --> 02:20:24,479

any evidentiary support that they have

3879

02:20:32,469 --> 02:20:29,040

alien dna or alien human dna hybrid

3880

02:20:33,510 --> 02:20:32,479

dna or it just seems very convenient to

3881

02:20:36,469 --> 02:20:33,520

me

3882

02:20:38,150 --> 02:20:36,479

if i believed and this is just again all

3883

02:20:40,550 --> 02:20:38,160

of this that i'm talking about right now

3884

02:20:43,510 --> 02:20:40,560

is my opinion and my speculation

3885

02:20:44,870 --> 02:20:43,520

so you may think differently than me

3886

02:20:48,309 --> 02:20:44,880

it's okay

3887

02:20:51,110 --> 02:20:48,319

but you know if i

3888

02:20:53,190 --> 02:20:51,120

again speculation if i truly believe

3889

02:20:55,510 --> 02:20:53,200

that i was an alien hybrid and half my

3890

02:20:57,590 --> 02:20:55,520

dna or a percentage a quarter some of

3891

02:20:58,630 --> 02:20:57,600

them say a quarter of my dna is alien

3892

02:21:01,590 --> 02:20:58,640

okay

3893

02:21:02,950 --> 02:21:01,600

then i would go get a test and show the

3894

02:21:05,750 --> 02:21:02,960

world that i'm not

3895

02:21:07,590 --> 02:21:05,760

an uh a nut job or you know some nut or

3896

02:21:08,870 --> 02:21:07,600

making up fake stories about being an

3897

02:21:11,270 --> 02:21:08,880

alien i'd go

3898

02:21:12,550 --> 02:21:11,280

here's the dna test [h\_\_h] look at all

3899

02:21:15,670 --> 02:21:12,560

those anomalies that

3900

02:21:16,790 --> 02:21:15,680

aren't present in normal human dna none

3901

02:21:19,830 --> 02:21:16,800

of them do that

3902

02:21:23,270 --> 02:21:19,840

not a one not a one of them

3903

02:21:26,710 --> 02:21:23,280

so that's a red flag for me

3904

02:21:29,030 --> 02:21:26,720

okay and i'd also

3905

02:21:30,550 --> 02:21:29,040

i also made a note the good guy argument

3906

02:21:33,750 --> 02:21:30,560

doesn't hold water

3907

02:21:37,110 --> 02:21:33,760

uh matthew's matt's uh

3908

02:21:38,389 --> 02:21:37,120

experience or his belief is that the

3909

02:21:40,070 --> 02:21:38,399

reptilian aliens

3910

02:21:41,590 --> 02:21:40,080

that he interacted with were the good

3911

02:21:44,469 --> 02:21:41,600

guys and

3912

02:21:45,190 --> 02:21:44,479

to me i i don't understand how you say

3913

02:21:47,429 --> 02:21:45,200

that those

3914

02:21:49,750 --> 02:21:47,439

are the good guys if they're abducting

3915

02:21:52,150 --> 02:21:49,760

you in the middle of the night

3916

02:21:54,070 --> 02:21:52,160

and performing experiments on you and

3917

02:21:56,309 --> 02:21:54,080

using you for target practice

3918

02:21:59,190 --> 02:21:56,319

right that's what he said they basically

3919

02:22:01,670 --> 02:21:59,200

used humans for target practice

3920

02:22:02,950 --> 02:22:01,680

i don't think that you would say those

3921

02:22:06,550 --> 02:22:02,960

are good guys

3922

02:22:09,110 --> 02:22:06,560

just my opinion one bit him also right

3923

02:22:10,870 --> 02:22:09,120

one scarred him or gave him a mark on

3924

02:22:12,630 --> 02:22:10,880

his arm by grabbing him too hard one

3925

02:22:14,950 --> 02:22:12,640

threatened to eat him

3926

02:22:17,030 --> 02:22:14,960

these don't seem like the good guys just

3927

02:22:20,070 --> 02:22:17,040

my opinion

3928

02:22:22,630 --> 02:22:20,080

okay uh yeah so

3929

02:22:25,030 --> 02:22:22,640

as the interview progressed first it was

3930

02:22:28,230 --> 02:22:25,040

and and this is a note that i made

3931

02:22:28,710 --> 02:22:28,240

i say stories bloom from the root and

3932

02:22:31,190 --> 02:22:28,720

get

3933

02:22:33,030 --> 02:22:31,200

bigger um so in other words the root of

3934

02:22:35,750 --> 02:22:33,040

his story is okay i was abducted by

3935

02:22:38,230 --> 02:22:35,760

these aliens

3936

02:22:39,270 --> 02:22:38,240

that were reptilian and then later the

3937

02:22:41,910 --> 02:22:39,280

story blooms

3938

02:22:42,550 --> 02:22:41,920

more uh and what does that mean that

3939

02:22:45,670 --> 02:22:42,560

means

3940

02:22:50,389 --> 02:22:45,680

later in the interview he starts making

3941

02:22:53,750 --> 02:22:50,399

equally uh fantastical claims like

3942

02:22:54,870 --> 02:22:53,760

i have alien dna right like i'm a

3943

02:22:56,870 --> 02:22:54,880

starseed

3944

02:22:59,190 --> 02:22:56,880

right he also claimed to have psychic

3945

02:23:00,870 --> 02:22:59,200

powers you know low-level psychic powers

3946

02:23:02,070 --> 02:23:00,880

that he hasn't developed fully but later

3947

02:23:03,670 --> 02:23:02,080

in the interview he claimed he had

3948

02:23:05,830 --> 02:23:03,680

psychic powers

3949

02:23:07,429 --> 02:23:05,840

um and this is something that i see time

3950

02:23:09,510 --> 02:23:07,439

and time again with many of these people

3951  
02:23:11,910 --> 02:23:09,520  
they start off with

3952  
02:23:12,870 --> 02:23:11,920  
a very i would suppose more believable

3953  
02:23:15,590 --> 02:23:12,880  
basic premise

3954  
02:23:18,070 --> 02:23:15,600  
okay i was abducted by aliens but then

3955  
02:23:20,389 --> 02:23:18,080  
as time goes on or an interview goes on

3956  
02:23:22,710 --> 02:23:20,399  
okay first they were abducted by aliens

3957  
02:23:23,510 --> 02:23:22,720  
that's a fantastical unbelievable story

3958  
02:23:26,389 --> 02:23:23,520  
but then

3959  
02:23:28,230 --> 02:23:26,399  
many of them tackle more fantastical

3960  
02:23:30,469 --> 02:23:28,240  
unbelievable stories on top of the

3961  
02:23:34,150 --> 02:23:30,479  
original premise of their story

3962  
02:23:36,870 --> 02:23:34,160  
in matt's case the the story blooms into

3963  
02:23:38,150 --> 02:23:36,880

not only was i abducted by reptilian

3964

02:23:48,389 --> 02:23:38,160

aliens

3965

02:23:51,429 --> 02:23:48,399

i'm from a reptilian

3966

02:23:54,469 --> 02:23:51,439

alien human hybrid

3967

02:23:57,750 --> 02:23:54,479

bloodline but

3968

02:24:00,950 --> 02:23:57,760

i was also injected or had

3969

02:24:04,790 --> 02:24:00,960

muscle implants of alien

3970

02:24:07,030 --> 02:24:04,800

stem cells reptilian alien stem cells

3971

02:24:08,309 --> 02:24:07,040

even later in the interview then we hear

3972

02:24:11,910 --> 02:24:08,319

he's also got

3973

02:24:14,070 --> 02:24:11,920

gray alien dna injected to him so

3974

02:24:16,309 --> 02:24:14,080

you see what i mean about the basis of

3975

02:24:19,030 --> 02:24:16,319

the story is fantastical enough

3976

02:24:20,710 --> 02:24:19,040

but to many of these guys it seems to me

3977

02:24:21,910 --> 02:24:20,720

again i'm gonna come back to this

3978

02:24:25,110 --> 02:24:21,920

analogy

3979

02:24:27,910 --> 02:24:25,120

the stories bloom from the root and

3980

02:24:30,150 --> 02:24:27,920

and grow from there you know the root of

3981

02:24:31,030 --> 02:24:30,160

the story is fantastical enough to most

3982

02:24:33,270 --> 02:24:31,040

people

3983

02:24:35,190 --> 02:24:33,280

and yet the story keeps getting more and

3984

02:24:38,950 --> 02:24:35,200

more fantastical

3985

02:24:42,870 --> 02:24:38,960

that to me is a red flag and again all

3986

02:24:46,230 --> 02:24:42,880

this is opinion and speculation

3987

02:24:48,070 --> 02:24:46,240

uh also i made a note he

3988

02:24:50,790 --> 02:24:48,080

spent a lot of time speculating about

3989

02:24:51,830 --> 02:24:50,800

mixing alien dna and human dna and what

3990

02:24:53,910 --> 02:24:51,840

happens

3991

02:24:56,309 --> 02:24:53,920

when you do that there's no way to prove

3992

02:24:59,510 --> 02:24:56,319

or disprove any of that

3993

02:25:00,870 --> 02:24:59,520

another note a red flag every experience

3994

02:25:03,670 --> 02:25:00,880

began with him in bed

3995

02:25:05,510 --> 02:25:03,680

and ended with him in bed and i just

3996

02:25:08,630 --> 02:25:05,520

wrote in parentheses

3997

02:25:12,070 --> 02:25:08,640

is he just dreaming this stuff i'm

3998

02:25:15,270 --> 02:25:12,080

i myself have had some incredibly vivid

3999

02:25:18,389 --> 02:25:15,280

vivid dreams that appeared to me to be

4000

02:25:21,590 --> 02:25:18,399

so real that when i woke up i was in

4001  
02:25:23,910 --> 02:25:21,600  
shock for a moment like why am i on my

4002  
02:25:26,630 --> 02:25:23,920  
couch what's going on i was just

4003  
02:25:29,349 --> 02:25:26,640  
literally somewhere else

4004  
02:25:31,190 --> 02:25:29,359  
but i know enough about dreams and dmt

4005  
02:25:34,230 --> 02:25:31,200  
and sleep states to just

4006  
02:25:35,670 --> 02:25:34,240  
you know to shake it off and go wow that

4007  
02:25:38,469 --> 02:25:35,680  
was a very powerful

4008  
02:25:40,469 --> 02:25:38,479  
vivid realistic dream it really felt

4009  
02:25:43,349 --> 02:25:40,479  
like i was there

4010  
02:25:44,790 --> 02:25:43,359  
in that place with those people one of

4011  
02:25:47,670 --> 02:25:44,800  
them surrounded a deceased

4012  
02:25:48,469 --> 02:25:47,680  
relative which made it even more eerie

4013  
02:25:51,670 --> 02:25:48,479

but

4014

02:25:52,230 --> 02:25:51,680

i was with the deceased relative and

4015

02:25:54,950 --> 02:25:52,240

they were

4016

02:25:57,990 --> 02:25:54,960

fully alive in front of me and we were

4017

02:26:01,030 --> 02:25:58,000

talking and interacting and doing things

4018

02:26:03,190 --> 02:26:01,040

and uh at a place we both enjoyed

4019

02:26:04,790 --> 02:26:03,200

it seemed so real to me and i woke up in

4020

02:26:07,670 --> 02:26:04,800

my bed

4021

02:26:08,870 --> 02:26:07,680

as real as that experience seemed to me

4022

02:26:12,070 --> 02:26:08,880

i didn't

4023

02:26:14,630 --> 02:26:12,080

i suppose go on the internet and start

4024

02:26:15,110 --> 02:26:14,640

saying i talk to dead people or you know

4025

02:26:17,510 --> 02:26:15,120

so

4026  
02:26:18,710 --> 02:26:17,520  
the fact that he's experiences these

4027  
02:26:21,270 --> 02:26:18,720  
abduction experiences

4028  
02:26:22,150 --> 02:26:21,280  
all start in his bed and end his in his

4029  
02:26:24,389 --> 02:26:22,160  
bed

4030  
02:26:25,590 --> 02:26:24,399  
to me then that means that these could

4031  
02:26:28,309 --> 02:26:25,600  
simply be

4032  
02:26:29,110 --> 02:26:28,319  
very vivid dreams that he found so

4033  
02:26:33,030 --> 02:26:29,120  
convincing

4034  
02:26:35,270 --> 02:26:33,040  
he believed they were real and again

4035  
02:26:36,070 --> 02:26:35,280  
opinion and speculation i can't prove or

4036  
02:26:39,429 --> 02:26:36,080  
disprove

4037  
02:26:41,190 --> 02:26:39,439  
that he's just dreaming this uh

4038  
02:26:42,710 --> 02:26:41,200

but just as i can't prove or disprove

4039

02:26:44,309 --> 02:26:42,720

that he's dreaming this he can't prove

4040

02:26:48,150 --> 02:26:44,319

or disprove that he's really hanging out

4041

02:26:51,670 --> 02:26:48,160

with reptilian aliens

4042

02:26:54,230 --> 02:26:51,680

he explains away dna tests that i kept

4043

02:26:57,030 --> 02:26:54,240

bringing up time and time again

4044

02:26:57,910 --> 02:26:57,040

you know you can't explain away the dna

4045

02:27:00,309 --> 02:26:57,920

i'm sorry

4046

02:27:01,990 --> 02:27:00,319

uh you can't you can you can explain it

4047

02:27:04,309 --> 02:27:02,000

away but it's not

4048

02:27:05,110 --> 02:27:04,319

logically or scientifically valid thing

4049

02:27:07,110 --> 02:27:05,120

to just say

4050

02:27:08,870 --> 02:27:07,120

well we wouldn't be able to see it

4051

02:27:09,190 --> 02:27:08,880

because maybe they messed with the junk

4052

02:27:12,950 --> 02:27:09,200

d

4053

02:27:15,270 --> 02:27:12,960

no i i'm so i'm no expert i just believe

4054

02:27:17,910 --> 02:27:15,280

that if somebody truly had alien dna

4055

02:27:19,590 --> 02:27:17,920

in them where their dna was comprised of

4056

02:27:22,309 --> 02:27:19,600

alien and human

4057

02:27:23,030 --> 02:27:22,319

dna merged somehow you'd be able to see

4058

02:27:25,670 --> 02:27:23,040

that

4059

02:27:28,469 --> 02:27:25,680

in scientific tests and again none of

4060

02:27:31,910 --> 02:27:28,479

them will do those tests or provide

4061

02:27:34,870 --> 02:27:31,920

proof you know i offered an author

4062

02:27:35,429 --> 02:27:34,880

i offered barbara lamb i offered barbara

4063

02:27:37,910 --> 02:27:35,439

lam

4064

02:27:39,429 --> 02:27:37,920

the author of the book meet the hybrids

4065

02:27:40,950 --> 02:27:39,439

uh a bunch of money

4066

02:27:42,950 --> 02:27:40,960

and i said i'll pay for all these

4067

02:27:44,710 --> 02:27:42,960

hybrids to get dna tests so we can get a

4068

02:27:46,230 --> 02:27:44,720

look at their dna

4069

02:27:47,990 --> 02:27:46,240

do you know their i don't know how many

4070

02:27:51,110 --> 02:27:48,000

were in that book maybe 16

4071

02:27:52,389 --> 02:27:51,120

different alien human hybrid people

4072

02:27:54,389 --> 02:27:52,399

people that were claiming to be alien

4073

02:27:55,110 --> 02:27:54,399

human hybrids maybe she had 16 in the

4074

02:27:57,190 --> 02:27:55,120

book

4075

02:27:58,550 --> 02:27:57,200

so i offered to pay for all 16 of them

4076  
02:28:01,110 --> 02:27:58,560  
to get dna tests

4077  
02:28:02,550 --> 02:28:01,120  
and guess my friends guess how many of

4078  
02:28:04,150 --> 02:28:02,560  
those alien human

4079  
02:28:06,150 --> 02:28:04,160  
hybrids that have been claiming their

4080  
02:28:09,990 --> 02:28:06,160  
alien human hybrids for a year

4081  
02:28:11,270 --> 02:28:10,000  
a decade in one case for years

4082  
02:28:13,510 --> 02:28:11,280  
many of these people are making these

4083  
02:28:15,510 --> 02:28:13,520  
claims they won't

4084  
02:28:17,830 --> 02:28:15,520  
they won't submit to a simple dna test

4085  
02:28:20,309 --> 02:28:17,840  
so we could get a look at that alien dna

4086  
02:28:21,670 --> 02:28:20,319  
i find that to be a red flag and matt

4087  
02:28:24,150 --> 02:28:21,680  
along with them

4088  
02:28:24,790 --> 02:28:24,160

uh first of all he's according to his

4089

02:28:28,790 --> 02:28:24,800

claims he's

4090

02:28:31,510 --> 02:28:28,800

alien human hybrid bloodline

4091

02:28:34,070 --> 02:28:31,520

let's see what else he was injected with

4092

02:28:37,190 --> 02:28:34,080

reptilian

4093

02:28:39,429 --> 02:28:37,200

stem cells and tissue in one interview i

4094

02:28:41,670 --> 02:28:39,439

heard him say it was muscle tissue

4095

02:28:42,790 --> 02:28:41,680

now that's another red flag to me the

4096

02:28:44,710 --> 02:28:42,800

story sort of

4097

02:28:47,510 --> 02:28:44,720

or it could be maybe i misheard him so

4098

02:28:51,590 --> 02:28:47,520

i'm not even going to get into that but

4099

02:28:54,710 --> 02:28:51,600

he's got alien human dna bloodline

4100

02:28:57,030 --> 02:28:54,720

uh he was injected with

4101  
02:29:00,150 --> 02:28:57,040  
stem cells from reptilian aliens and he

4102  
02:29:03,830 --> 02:29:00,160  
was injected somehow or

4103  
02:29:07,030 --> 02:29:03,840  
he has some dna from gray aliens

4104  
02:29:09,590 --> 02:29:07,040  
and has never taken a dna test

4105  
02:29:11,270 --> 02:29:09,600  
and explains away the reasons why nobody

4106  
02:29:12,950 --> 02:29:11,280  
will see anything out of the ordinary

4107  
02:29:16,630 --> 02:29:12,960  
with his dna

4108  
02:29:19,830 --> 02:29:18,950  
and i just made a note off the rails

4109  
02:29:22,630 --> 02:29:19,840  
totally

4110  
02:29:26,230 --> 02:29:22,640  
again you ask him a simple question and

4111  
02:29:30,469 --> 02:29:28,070  
and doesn't get back to answering the

4112  
02:29:31,590 --> 02:29:30,479  
question i think this is a tactic that

4113  
02:29:34,389 --> 02:29:31,600

some of these guys use

4114

02:29:35,030 --> 02:29:34,399

to just make you tire out like you

4115

02:29:36,469 --> 02:29:35,040

forget

4116

02:29:38,630 --> 02:29:36,479

what question you asked him because

4117

02:29:40,950 --> 02:29:38,640

he'll talk for 20 minutes about

4118

02:29:42,469 --> 02:29:40,960

you know uh what the spacecraft looked

4119

02:29:44,309 --> 02:29:42,479

like when you didn't ask him that you

4120

02:29:46,790 --> 02:29:44,319

asked him something entirely different

4121

02:29:47,429 --> 02:29:46,800

and and a simple question to answer

4122

02:29:49,990 --> 02:29:47,439

right

4123

02:29:50,950 --> 02:29:50,000

so off the rails it's a big red flag for

4124

02:29:54,070 --> 02:29:50,960

me

4125

02:29:55,990 --> 02:29:54,080

um okay and and

4126  
02:29:57,190 --> 02:29:56,000  
another red flag for me is throughout

4127  
02:29:58,630 --> 02:29:57,200  
this interview he made

4128  
02:30:00,630 --> 02:29:58,640  
various claims that there are

4129  
02:30:05,190 --> 02:30:00,640  
corroborating witnesses

4130  
02:30:08,309 --> 02:30:05,200  
to seeing reptilian aliens after katrina

4131  
02:30:10,389 --> 02:30:08,319  
to uh other corroborating witnesses that

4132  
02:30:13,510 --> 02:30:10,399  
were taken to the same mall as him

4133  
02:30:15,510 --> 02:30:13,520  
that contacted this other show host so

4134  
02:30:16,710 --> 02:30:15,520  
okay great we've got corroborating

4135  
02:30:18,469 --> 02:30:16,720  
witnesses what

4136  
02:30:19,990 --> 02:30:18,479  
that's fantastic let's talk to the

4137  
02:30:23,270 --> 02:30:20,000  
corroborating witnesses well

4138  
02:30:24,950 --> 02:30:23,280

you can't okay then you don't have

4139

02:30:26,469 --> 02:30:24,960

corroborating witnesses

4140

02:30:28,070 --> 02:30:26,479

and he should not be mentioning

4141

02:30:29,830 --> 02:30:28,080

corroborating witnesses if he cannot

4142

02:30:32,070 --> 02:30:29,840

provide the name addresses and phone

4143

02:30:37,590 --> 02:30:32,080

numbers of his corroborating witnesses

4144

02:30:40,630 --> 02:30:37,600

so i can interview them too maybe we'll

4145

02:30:42,630 --> 02:30:40,640

i don't know i yeah we can attempt to

4146

02:30:44,790 --> 02:30:42,640

contact another show host who he claims

4147

02:30:47,429 --> 02:30:44,800

has all these people coming to him

4148

02:30:48,790 --> 02:30:47,439

corroborating that story and see if we

4149

02:30:49,510 --> 02:30:48,800

can get their phone numbers and call

4150

02:30:52,950 --> 02:30:49,520

them up and

4151  
02:30:54,870 --> 02:30:52,960  
and confirm ask them all to confirm or

4152  
02:30:57,910 --> 02:30:54,880  
deny that they're corroborating

4153  
02:31:00,710 --> 02:30:57,920  
parts or all of matt's story um

4154  
02:31:02,550 --> 02:31:00,720  
that's a big red flag for me cannot

4155  
02:31:04,389 --> 02:31:02,560  
allow me to talk to i just wrote claims

4156  
02:31:05,910 --> 02:31:04,399  
corroborating witnesses but i can't talk

4157  
02:31:08,309 --> 02:31:05,920  
to them

4158  
02:31:10,309 --> 02:31:08,319  
again that means there are none right

4159  
02:31:12,070 --> 02:31:10,319  
they don't exist if i can't talk to them

4160  
02:31:14,070 --> 02:31:12,080  
they don't exist there's no evidentiary

4161  
02:31:16,469 --> 02:31:14,080  
value to saying

4162  
02:31:18,550 --> 02:31:16,479  
there's corroborating witnesses if you

4163  
02:31:20,550 --> 02:31:18,560

cannot produce them

4164

02:31:22,469 --> 02:31:20,560

there's no evidentiary value in saying

4165

02:31:24,950 --> 02:31:22,479

that but there is

4166

02:31:26,630 --> 02:31:24,960

super prove wait super duper proverb

4167

02:31:29,830 --> 02:31:26,640

maneuver

4168

02:31:31,750 --> 02:31:29,840

value right not

4169

02:31:33,349 --> 02:31:31,760

one of the people that has interviewed

4170

02:31:35,110 --> 02:31:33,359

him asked him if they could talk to

4171

02:31:35,910 --> 02:31:35,120

these corroborating witnesses and he

4172

02:31:37,990 --> 02:31:35,920

mentions

4173

02:31:39,510 --> 02:31:38,000

corroborating witnesses in every

4174

02:31:42,790 --> 02:31:39,520

interview that i have heard him

4175

02:31:45,830 --> 02:31:42,800

in to me this is a huge red flag

4176  
02:31:48,070 --> 02:31:45,840  
this means that he's using he's saying

4177  
02:31:51,030 --> 02:31:48,080  
he has corroborating witnesses

4178  
02:31:52,630 --> 02:31:51,040  
to sort of prove his case but he never

4179  
02:31:54,790 --> 02:31:52,640  
lets anybody speak to them

4180  
02:31:56,710 --> 02:31:54,800  
and in fact no other interview even

4181  
02:31:59,030 --> 02:31:56,720  
bothered to ask if they could talk to

4182  
02:32:01,910 --> 02:31:59,040  
the corroborating witnesses

4183  
02:32:02,230 --> 02:32:01,920  
um so these are my thoughts and and uh

4184  
02:32:04,150 --> 02:32:02,240  
but

4185  
02:32:05,270 --> 02:32:04,160  
i don't want to end it like so

4186  
02:32:08,230 --> 02:32:05,280  
skeptically

4187  
02:32:09,670 --> 02:32:08,240  
or you know i don't want him to believe

4188  
02:32:10,950 --> 02:32:09,680

that i'm being argumentative or

4189

02:32:14,630 --> 02:32:10,960

combative or

4190

02:32:18,150 --> 02:32:14,640

you know here's what i'll say is that

4191

02:32:20,550 --> 02:32:18,160

he seems very sincere he seems very uh

4192

02:32:21,910 --> 02:32:20,560

he seems like i say this a lot about

4193

02:32:24,230 --> 02:32:21,920

some experiencers

4194

02:32:27,670 --> 02:32:24,240

i say that about jason quit i don't know

4195

02:32:32,389 --> 02:32:27,680

if jason quit's stories are real

4196

02:32:38,630 --> 02:32:36,550

i don't know if let's see

4197

02:32:39,990 --> 02:32:38,640

i don't know if this guy matt's stories

4198

02:32:43,110 --> 02:32:40,000

are real experiences

4199

02:32:46,389 --> 02:32:43,120

or he's dreamed them

4200

02:32:49,030 --> 02:32:46,399

made them up or you know but

4201

02:32:50,710 --> 02:32:49,040

what i can say is that i believe that

4202

02:32:52,389 --> 02:32:50,720

just as i believe jason quit believes

4203

02:32:54,389 --> 02:32:52,399

his experiences are real

4204

02:32:56,790 --> 02:32:54,399

i believe this mac guy believes his

4205

02:32:59,750 --> 02:32:56,800

experiences are real

4206

02:33:01,349 --> 02:32:59,760

but i'm certain that i have more of a

4207

02:33:02,790 --> 02:33:01,359

problem with math than jason quit

4208

02:33:05,110 --> 02:33:02,800

because

4209

02:33:06,870 --> 02:33:05,120

when challenged jason quit gave quick

4210

02:33:09,110 --> 02:33:06,880

answers and i i don't know

4211

02:33:10,389 --> 02:33:09,120

this guy it seemed like he was off the

4212

02:33:12,469 --> 02:33:10,399

rails as soon as you

4213

02:33:13,670 --> 02:33:12,479

challenge him on a question or ask him

4214

02:33:16,389 --> 02:33:13,680

something

4215

02:33:17,590 --> 02:33:16,399

um you know he's sort of off the rails

4216

02:33:19,910 --> 02:33:17,600

or explains away

4217

02:33:21,590 --> 02:33:19,920

why he can't prove what he's saying and

4218

02:33:23,510 --> 02:33:21,600

the corroborating witnesses to me was a

4219

02:33:24,950 --> 02:33:23,520

big red flag you've been saying in

4220

02:33:27,190 --> 02:33:24,960

interviews for years you've got all

4221

02:33:29,429 --> 02:33:27,200

these corroborating witnesses great

4222

02:33:30,950 --> 02:33:29,439

let's talk to them but we can't and we

4223

02:33:33,429 --> 02:33:30,960

never get to them

4224

02:33:34,950 --> 02:33:33,439

um but again i'm trying to be positive

4225

02:33:38,710 --> 02:33:34,960

here

4226

02:33:40,070 --> 02:33:38,720

i also speaking of that i i just said

4227

02:33:42,230 --> 02:33:40,080

i'm trying to be positive and then i'm

4228

02:33:44,870 --> 02:33:42,240

going to talk about another red flag

4229

02:33:45,349 --> 02:33:44,880

i don't understand and that's maybe just

4230

02:33:48,870 --> 02:33:45,359

my

4231

02:33:49,510 --> 02:33:48,880

inability to understand this phenomenon

4232

02:33:52,230 --> 02:33:49,520

maybe

4233

02:33:53,990 --> 02:33:52,240

but i don't understand why a super

4234

02:33:56,309 --> 02:33:54,000

advanced race of reptilian

4235

02:33:57,110 --> 02:33:56,319

aliens or any aliens for that matter

4236

02:34:00,630 --> 02:33:57,120

would

4237

02:34:03,270 --> 02:34:00,640

fly across vast you know galactic

4238

02:34:05,990 --> 02:34:03,280

distances and come all the way to earth

4239

02:34:06,870 --> 02:34:06,000

to hang out with humans in a mall and

4240

02:34:11,349 --> 02:34:06,880

shoot at them

4241

02:34:16,710 --> 02:34:14,950

do crowd control better right or

4242

02:34:18,309 --> 02:34:16,720

fly all the way to earth so that they

4243

02:34:21,670 --> 02:34:18,319

can help

4244

02:34:24,389 --> 02:34:21,680

earth feds or earth police

4245

02:34:26,469 --> 02:34:24,399

put down riots on planet it just doesn't

4246

02:34:29,750 --> 02:34:26,479

it doesn't make sense to me it makes

4247

02:34:32,230 --> 02:34:29,760

zero sense i think

4248

02:34:34,630 --> 02:34:32,240

that there has to be a better reason

4249

02:34:37,830 --> 02:34:34,640

that they came here than to

4250

02:34:41,190 --> 02:34:37,840

inject people with stem cells

4251

02:34:43,429 --> 02:34:41,200

right and again the superpowers

4252

02:34:44,790 --> 02:34:43,439

uh that's another red flag to me okay

4253

02:34:46,309 --> 02:34:44,800

you've got super powers you can

4254

02:34:49,030 --> 02:34:46,319

withstand pain better

4255

02:34:50,389 --> 02:34:49,040

and again when when challenged or

4256

02:34:53,670 --> 02:34:50,399

questioned he had

4257

02:34:56,309 --> 02:34:53,680

and he could explain away why

4258

02:34:57,190 --> 02:34:56,319

i could hold my i guarantee you i could

4259

02:35:00,710 --> 02:34:57,200

hold my hand

4260

02:35:03,030 --> 02:35:00,720

right over a flame longer than him

4261

02:35:05,510 --> 02:35:03,040

he would tap out but i don't have any

4262

02:35:09,270 --> 02:35:05,520

alien dna or superpowers i just

4263

02:35:12,950 --> 02:35:09,280

know a technique to do that right he

4264

02:35:14,630 --> 02:35:12,960

um he won't do that sort of test with me

4265

02:35:16,309 --> 02:35:14,640

then it became about oh no that means i

4266

02:35:16,710 --> 02:35:16,319

can withstand bullets and things like

4267

02:35:20,870 --> 02:35:16,720

that

4268

02:35:22,389 --> 02:35:20,880

it's not about skin okay

4269

02:35:24,469 --> 02:35:22,399

you said pain tolerance now you're

4270

02:35:26,950 --> 02:35:24,479

saying you can take a bullet

4271

02:35:28,389 --> 02:35:26,960

and i jokingly said has you ever let

4272

02:35:29,110 --> 02:35:28,399

somebody shoot you so you can see how

4273

02:35:32,150 --> 02:35:29,120

well you can

4274

02:35:33,030 --> 02:35:32,160

if this superpower is real no no you

4275

02:35:34,870 --> 02:35:33,040

know

4276

02:35:36,150 --> 02:35:34,880

and uh yeah and by the way i wouldn't

4277

02:35:38,150 --> 02:35:36,160

want him to do that

4278

02:35:39,590 --> 02:35:38,160

and if he's still listening please don't

4279

02:35:42,710 --> 02:35:39,600

do that

4280

02:35:44,630 --> 02:35:42,720

but um yeah

4281

02:35:46,630 --> 02:35:44,640

and uh somebody is mentioning in a live

4282

02:35:47,429 --> 02:35:46,640

chat there's also the ridiculousness of

4283

02:35:49,110 --> 02:35:47,439

a reptilian

4284

02:35:51,429 --> 02:35:49,120

alien in a three-piece suit drinking

4285

02:35:53,190 --> 02:35:51,439

coffee that was a little

4286

02:35:54,710 --> 02:35:53,200

that was a little bit of a red flag to

4287

02:35:58,870 --> 02:35:54,720

me but again

4288

02:36:00,389 --> 02:35:58,880

listen i uh i love stories about aliens

4289

02:36:01,750 --> 02:36:00,399

and i thought this one was interesting i

4290

02:36:04,630 --> 02:36:01,760

thought there was a lot of holes in the

4291

02:36:05,990 --> 02:36:04,640

story before the interview even began

4292

02:36:09,429 --> 02:36:06,000

uh having listened to previous

4293

02:36:11,670 --> 02:36:09,439

interviews of his i don't understand why

4294

02:36:13,750 --> 02:36:11,680

reptilian aliens would be tasked with

4295

02:36:15,910 --> 02:36:13,760

riot and crowd control

4296

02:36:17,349 --> 02:36:15,920

and that's the basis of his story of why

4297

02:36:20,710 --> 02:36:17,359

they're here

4298

02:36:21,750 --> 02:36:20,720

um doesn't it doesn't do it for me i'm

4299

02:36:25,110 --> 02:36:21,760

sorry i just

4300

02:36:25,990 --> 02:36:25,120

okay and again uh all this ufo and alien

4301  
02:36:27,349 --> 02:36:26,000  
secrecy and

4302  
02:36:29,110 --> 02:36:27,359  
and the united states government is just

4303  
02:36:30,790 --> 02:36:29,120  
going to start deploying reptilian

4304  
02:36:33,349 --> 02:36:30,800  
aliens during katrina

4305  
02:36:34,790 --> 02:36:33,359  
or after katrina i'm sorry but still

4306  
02:36:37,429 --> 02:36:34,800  
that makes no sense to me

4307  
02:36:38,790 --> 02:36:37,439  
is that is that plausible let alone

4308  
02:36:47,030 --> 02:36:38,800  
probable

4309  
02:36:49,270 --> 02:36:47,040  
that that's a reality but here we are

4310  
02:36:51,110 --> 02:36:49,280  
so friends i'll devote my full and total

4311  
02:36:52,469 --> 02:36:51,120  
attention to the live chat now sorry to

4312  
02:36:55,590 --> 02:36:52,479  
go so long

4313  
02:37:00,389 --> 02:36:55,600

we uh yeah we're clocking in at like

4314

02:37:04,070 --> 02:37:00,399

you know two and a half hours here

4315

02:37:05,750 --> 02:37:04,080

so comments questions for me uh let me

4316

02:37:07,670 --> 02:37:05,760

know what you think

4317

02:37:10,150 --> 02:37:07,680

and i gotta say everybody was at least

4318

02:37:15,349 --> 02:37:14,630

at least respectful enough to him that

4319

02:37:17,990 --> 02:37:15,359

he didn't

4320

02:37:19,030 --> 02:37:18,000

you know end the interview early all

4321

02:37:21,670 --> 02:37:19,040

right

4322

02:37:23,110 --> 02:37:21,680

steph is here oh and by the way we

4323

02:37:26,070 --> 02:37:23,120

somebody asked me about the

4324

02:37:27,670 --> 02:37:26,080

tarot reading uh show that we were going

4325

02:37:29,510 --> 02:37:27,680

to do last friday steph had

4326

02:37:31,429 --> 02:37:29,520

some issues with her wisdom teeth and i

4327

02:37:32,630 --> 02:37:31,439

had to get four pulled at once so i

4328

02:37:36,710 --> 02:37:32,640

sympathize

4329

02:37:38,950 --> 02:37:36,720

wisdom teeth suck um

4330

02:37:41,110 --> 02:37:38,960

i'm not sure uh if steph's getting hers

4331

02:37:44,630 --> 02:37:41,120

pulled but she was having some issues so

4332

02:37:49,910 --> 02:37:44,640

we rescheduled that uh to this friday

4333

02:37:55,910 --> 02:37:53,110

steph gave me a reading which i was very

4334

02:37:56,950 --> 02:37:55,920

impressed with um and i didn't expect to

4335

02:37:58,870 --> 02:37:56,960

be

4336

02:37:59,990 --> 02:37:58,880

but she kind of blew me away on a few

4337

02:38:03,429 --> 02:38:00,000

points she made

4338

02:38:05,349 --> 02:38:03,439

uh she sent me a a nice audio file

4339

02:38:07,349 --> 02:38:05,359

i asked basically like one question

4340

02:38:08,550 --> 02:38:07,359

about my immediate future

4341

02:38:11,270 --> 02:38:08,560

and it was something i was having

4342

02:38:12,469 --> 02:38:11,280

trouble uh kind of making a decision on

4343

02:38:15,429 --> 02:38:12,479

and i gotta tell you i think she helped

4344

02:38:17,750 --> 02:38:15,439

me tremendously and made me feel good

4345

02:38:19,510 --> 02:38:17,760

i got the warming fuzzies when she sent

4346

02:38:22,950 --> 02:38:19,520

me back the reading

4347

02:38:24,469 --> 02:38:22,960

uh which is always a good thing you know

4348

02:38:26,309 --> 02:38:24,479

but i think she hit the nail on the head

4349

02:38:29,670 --> 02:38:26,319

on a few things and i was very impressed

4350

02:38:31,190 --> 02:38:29,680

with uh some things that i didn't

4351

02:38:32,790 --> 02:38:31,200

tell her that she knew that i was

4352

02:38:36,950 --> 02:38:32,800

thinking about and

4353

02:38:40,150 --> 02:38:36,960

uh i don't want to put on my skeptical

4354

02:38:43,270 --> 02:38:40,160

hat yet we'll have steph here

4355

02:38:45,349 --> 02:38:43,280

as a guest this friday night

4356

02:38:46,950 --> 02:38:45,359

at 10 p.m and she's going to be doing

4357

02:38:48,070 --> 02:38:46,960

tarot readings and talking about her

4358

02:38:51,510 --> 02:38:48,080

interests and

4359

02:38:56,469 --> 02:38:54,710

her tarot reading skills and abilities

4360

02:38:58,469 --> 02:38:56,479

and putting them on display for all of

4361

02:39:01,510 --> 02:38:58,479

us here which i gotta say i can't

4362

02:39:02,950 --> 02:39:01,520

i can't wait because if if she does as

4363

02:39:04,710 --> 02:39:02,960

good of reading for you guys in the

4364

02:39:07,349 --> 02:39:04,720

audience as she did for me today

4365

02:39:09,190 --> 02:39:07,359

it's gonna be a fun night and you do not

4366

02:39:13,670 --> 02:39:09,200

want to miss that friends you do not

4367

02:39:13,680 --> 02:39:17,110

okay

4368

02:39:20,309 --> 02:39:18,790

yeah so steph said it was a fun

4369

02:39:22,150 --> 02:39:20,319

interview but realistically the facts

4370

02:39:24,070 --> 02:39:22,160

are missing in such a fabricated story

4371

02:39:27,349 --> 02:39:24,080

cloud is what the man wanted it's okay

4372

02:39:31,590 --> 02:39:27,359

though yeah i think maybe he may be

4373

02:39:34,469 --> 02:39:32,950

i don't know some guys are just so

4374

02:39:35,830 --> 02:39:34,479

intensely interested in this stuff that

4375

02:39:37,990 --> 02:39:35,840

they'd love nothing better than to talk

4376

02:39:41,190 --> 02:39:38,000

about it constantly

4377

02:39:43,270 --> 02:39:41,200

but is that really a

4378

02:39:44,950 --> 02:39:43,280

is that really a reason to make up such

4379

02:39:47,830 --> 02:39:44,960

fantastical stories and to go

4380

02:39:49,510 --> 02:39:47,840

tell them you know i don't know i don't

4381

02:39:52,389 --> 02:39:49,520

really understand the mind of someone

4382

02:39:54,230 --> 02:39:52,399

who would make up those stories um

4383

02:39:55,750 --> 02:39:54,240

yeah jayro says can't wait should be

4384

02:39:57,750 --> 02:39:55,760

good yeah and i

4385

02:39:59,990 --> 02:39:57,760

believe i'll be at the cabin so that

4386

02:40:00,950 --> 02:40:00,000

will be uh hopefully we'll have no tech

4387

02:40:04,630 --> 02:40:00,960

issues and

4388

02:40:05,990 --> 02:40:04,640

storms so uh and yeah for those that

4389

02:40:07,270 --> 02:40:06,000

asked i want to thank everybody who

4390

02:40:08,630 --> 02:40:07,280

reached out to me just to make sure

4391

02:40:10,389 --> 02:40:08,640

everything was okay you haven't done a

4392

02:40:13,429 --> 02:40:10,399

show since last week

4393

02:40:14,950 --> 02:40:13,439

but i had a

4394

02:40:16,950 --> 02:40:14,960

boy i had some important things that i

4395

02:40:19,269 --> 02:40:16,960

had to really take care of

4396

02:40:21,830 --> 02:40:19,279

and you know this is gonna happen i i'm

4397

02:40:23,429 --> 02:40:21,840

a human and routinely i'm gonna

4398

02:40:25,110 --> 02:40:23,439

have some things going on and i'm gonna

4399

02:40:27,750 --> 02:40:25,120

need to step away from the show for

4400

02:40:28,550 --> 02:40:27,760

you know a few days and get some other

4401

02:40:32,230 --> 02:40:28,560

things done

4402

02:40:33,990 --> 02:40:32,240

it's just reality until uh this is a

4403

02:40:35,590 --> 02:40:34,000

until this is a paying full-time job for

4404

02:40:38,389 --> 02:40:35,600

me i just have to adjust

4405

02:40:41,190 --> 02:40:38,399

right and uh i did make some progress at

4406

02:40:42,790 --> 02:40:41,200

the cabin which i'm happy about and i've

4407

02:40:44,230 --> 02:40:42,800

the most important thing at the cabin is

4408

02:40:45,269 --> 02:40:44,240

that there were things i just didn't

4409

02:40:47,429 --> 02:40:45,279

know how to do

4410

02:40:49,670 --> 02:40:47,439

that i was stuck on but i got over the

4411

02:40:50,469 --> 02:40:49,680

hurdle last trip up to the cabin i

4412

02:40:53,830 --> 02:40:50,479

figured things

4413

02:40:55,190 --> 02:40:53,840

out started on some things and now that

4414

02:40:58,309 --> 02:40:55,200

things are figured out

4415

02:41:00,070 --> 02:40:58,319

i'm trying to figure out how to finish

4416

02:41:02,230 --> 02:41:00,080

off the ceilings in the kitchen and

4417

02:41:03,750 --> 02:41:02,240

the sleeping loft and there were some

4418

02:41:05,510 --> 02:41:03,760

weird angles that i didn't know how to

4419

02:41:09,110 --> 02:41:05,520

deal with but i figured it all out

4420

02:41:12,070 --> 02:41:09,120

uh it's all it's all

4421

02:41:13,190 --> 02:41:12,080

i'm i'm upset with myself for being

4422

02:41:15,750 --> 02:41:13,200

paralyzed with

4423

02:41:16,469 --> 02:41:15,760

fear because i didn't know how to fix

4424

02:41:18,870 --> 02:41:16,479

something

4425

02:41:19,830 --> 02:41:18,880

right and i let that stop me from

4426

02:41:21,990 --> 02:41:19,840

finishing this

4427

02:41:23,269 --> 02:41:22,000

ceiling in the kitchen for literally two

4428

02:41:25,190 --> 02:41:23,279

years now i just

4429

02:41:26,389 --> 02:41:25,200

did other stuff and i went i'll figure

4430

02:41:29,349 --> 02:41:26,399

that out eventually

4431

02:41:30,790 --> 02:41:29,359

never anyway i figured it out and

4432

02:41:32,630 --> 02:41:30,800

sometimes that's the hardest part is

4433

02:41:34,469 --> 02:41:32,640

just figuring out how am i gonna

4434

02:41:36,469 --> 02:41:34,479

how am i gonna do this i had to get over

4435

02:41:36,950 --> 02:41:36,479

these weird angles that roof has these

4436

02:41:39,110 --> 02:41:36,960

weird

4437

02:41:40,550 --> 02:41:39,120

angles like it's not a it's not it

4438

02:41:43,830 --> 02:41:40,560

doesn't it's a

4439

02:41:44,469 --> 02:41:43,840

like a barn style roof you know in in

4440

02:41:47,269 --> 02:41:44,479

the middle

4441

02:41:49,429 --> 02:41:47,279

room so it's it was going to be a

4442

02:41:50,950 --> 02:41:49,439

nightmare to me and i dreaded

4443

02:41:52,710 --> 02:41:50,960

figuring this out and doing this but i

4444

02:41:54,230 --> 02:41:52,720

got it all figured out it's just

4445

02:41:55,590 --> 02:41:54,240

now it's just a matter of time every

4446

02:41:56,309 --> 02:41:55,600

time i'm there i nail up a bunch of

4447

02:41:58,070 --> 02:41:56,319

boards

4448

02:41:59,750 --> 02:41:58,080

and eventually i'll nail up enough

4449

02:42:00,230 --> 02:41:59,760

boards up there in the ceiling that'll

4450

02:42:02,309 --> 02:42:00,240

cover

4451

02:42:03,590 --> 02:42:02,319

the whole ceiling and my wife will be

4452

02:42:04,230 --> 02:42:03,600

happy because i'm sure she's tired of

4453

02:42:07,990 --> 02:42:04,240

looking at it

4454

02:42:11,030 --> 02:42:08,000

unfinished so we had

4455

02:42:11,670 --> 02:42:11,040

you know majorly i had cabin stuff that

4456

02:42:13,510 --> 02:42:11,680

i had to do

4457

02:42:14,950 --> 02:42:13,520

which is why i had to step away for a

4458

02:42:19,269 --> 02:42:14,960

little while

4459

02:42:20,550 --> 02:42:19,279

uh yeah i appreciate that steph says of

4460

02:42:22,150 --> 02:42:20,560

course that's why it was a fun show to

4461

02:42:25,110 --> 02:42:22,160

see how

4462

02:42:26,630 --> 02:42:25,120

true seekers was going to be and held

4463

02:42:28,630 --> 02:42:26,640

himself respectfully

4464

02:42:30,230 --> 02:42:28,640

yeah and i appreciate that the support

4465

02:42:33,269 --> 02:42:30,240

in the live chat i know a few people

4466

02:42:35,910 --> 02:42:33,279

were like he keeps going off the rails

4467

02:42:37,269 --> 02:42:35,920

he does i did my best this is how it is

4468

02:42:38,870 --> 02:42:37,279

with interviews there

4469

02:42:40,790 --> 02:42:38,880

sometimes but i still think it was good

4470

02:42:41,030 --> 02:42:40,800

i just don't think i and i think i did

4471

02:42:43,830 --> 02:42:41,040

an

4472

02:42:44,230 --> 02:42:43,840

okay job i'll pat myself on the back

4473

02:42:46,230 --> 02:42:44,240

back

4474

02:42:48,150 --> 02:42:46,240

right i was respectful but i was

4475

02:42:52,389 --> 02:42:48,160

challenging him about

4476

02:42:57,670 --> 02:42:55,429

everything that should be provable

4477

02:42:59,510 --> 02:42:57,680

but he wasn't able to really prove the

4478

02:43:01,750 --> 02:42:59,520

things that to me logically

4479

02:43:03,670 --> 02:43:01,760

and and with fairness should be provable

4480

02:43:06,469 --> 02:43:03,680

by him like i have alien dna

4481

02:43:09,030 --> 02:43:06,479

okay let's take a dna test no we never

4482

02:43:12,309 --> 02:43:09,040

got to it right

4483

02:43:13,510 --> 02:43:12,319

we never got to it yes les says good

4484

02:43:15,269 --> 02:43:13,520

cabin work yeah i

4485

02:43:17,510 --> 02:43:15,279

uh i have pictures on my twitter for

4486

02:43:19,110 --> 02:43:17,520

those that want to see of what i'm up to

4487

02:43:20,469 --> 02:43:19,120

i'm finishing off the sleeping loft

4488

02:43:20,950 --> 02:43:20,479

which i'm kind of bitter about is

4489

02:43:22,790 --> 02:43:20,960

because

4490

02:43:24,550 --> 02:43:22,800

nobody ever wants to sleep in that

4491

02:43:26,230 --> 02:43:24,560

sleeping loft everybody's like

4492

02:43:27,990 --> 02:43:26,240

my wife won't she doesn't want the kids

4493

02:43:30,150 --> 02:43:28,000

up there she's afraid to fall down or

4494

02:43:31,990 --> 02:43:30,160

i don't know and i don't want to sleep

4495

02:43:35,030 --> 02:43:32,000

up there because it's just awkward i'm

4496

02:43:38,389 --> 02:43:35,040

six three and uh

4497

02:43:41,510 --> 02:43:38,399

i there's enough space for me

4498

02:43:43,110 --> 02:43:41,520

lengthwise but like it's this it feels

4499

02:43:44,950 --> 02:43:43,120

too enclosed to me

4500

02:43:46,469 --> 02:43:44,960

you can't even like sit up in bed and

4501  
02:43:48,150 --> 02:43:46,479  
read a book that's how

4502  
02:43:50,070 --> 02:43:48,160  
low the ceilings are once you get up

4503  
02:43:53,190 --> 02:43:50,080  
there to sleep it's like literally you

4504  
02:43:55,990 --> 02:43:53,200  
slide in there and sleep

4505  
02:43:57,830 --> 02:43:56,000  
which i did do a bunch of times when i

4506  
02:43:58,469 --> 02:43:57,840  
really needed to get some sleep because

4507  
02:44:01,030 --> 02:43:58,479  
i knew

4508  
02:44:02,150 --> 02:44:01,040  
if i go up there and just lay there i

4509  
02:44:04,469 --> 02:44:02,160  
don't i don't have a

4510  
02:44:06,150 --> 02:44:04,479  
tablet or a laptop up there i don't have

4511  
02:44:08,070 --> 02:44:06,160  
i can't even read a book

4512  
02:44:09,190 --> 02:44:08,080  
right i all i could do is lay there and

4513  
02:44:10,710 --> 02:44:09,200

wait to fall asleep

4514

02:44:13,030 --> 02:44:10,720

i did that a bunch of times that i

4515

02:44:14,550 --> 02:44:13,040

really needed some sleep but i'm hopeful

4516

02:44:16,389 --> 02:44:14,560

that after it's all finished off and

4517

02:44:17,750 --> 02:44:16,399

looks nice maybe more people will want

4518

02:44:19,910 --> 02:44:17,760

to actually sleep up there

4519

02:44:21,429 --> 02:44:19,920

maybe even including me it is warm the

4520

02:44:23,910 --> 02:44:21,439

warmest spot in the cabin but we'll see

4521

02:44:26,790 --> 02:44:23,920

what happens

4522

02:44:27,429 --> 02:44:26,800

yes fantastic claims demand fantastic

4523

02:44:30,710 --> 02:44:27,439

evidence

4524

02:44:34,950 --> 02:44:32,309

i should have hired jolly as a

4525

02:44:37,510 --> 02:44:34,960

consultant yeah i don't want to be too

4526

02:44:39,670 --> 02:44:37,520

disrespectful or too like

4527

02:44:41,110 --> 02:44:39,680

mean a couple of times i almost went

4528

02:44:43,830 --> 02:44:41,120

really like when he

4529

02:44:45,190 --> 02:44:43,840

went and said that he had gray dna on

4530

02:44:48,070 --> 02:44:45,200

top of the other dna

4531

02:44:48,950 --> 02:44:48,080

i was like [h\_\_h] man really you know but

4532

02:44:50,950 --> 02:44:48,960

uh

4533

02:44:52,389 --> 02:44:50,960

you know like i said to him i really i

4534

02:44:54,630 --> 02:44:52,399

sincerely mean it i hope we stay

4535

02:44:56,150 --> 02:44:54,640

friendly and and that we're good

4536

02:44:57,670 --> 02:44:56,160

even though i was a little a lot more

4537

02:44:59,429 --> 02:44:57,680

i'm sure it was a lot more challenging

4538

02:45:00,469 --> 02:44:59,439

with him than any of his previous

4539

02:45:04,309 --> 02:45:00,479

interviews

4540

02:45:06,630 --> 02:45:04,319

just let him talk

4541

02:45:07,429 --> 02:45:06,640

never stopped him or said wait wait what

4542

02:45:09,349 --> 02:45:07,439

did you you know

4543

02:45:10,550 --> 02:45:09,359

can you can we drill down on this or

4544

02:45:14,469 --> 02:45:10,560

that so

4545

02:45:16,630 --> 02:45:14,479

i think it was good yeah i can't afford

4546

02:45:18,870 --> 02:45:16,640

i can't afford the hourly rates not on

4547

02:45:19,830 --> 02:45:18,880

this taco bell salary that i'm making

4548

02:45:22,950 --> 02:45:19,840

here

4549

02:45:25,429 --> 02:45:22,960

which isn't even taco bell celery it's

4550

02:45:26,150 --> 02:45:25,439

almost taco bell salary sometimes but i

4551

02:45:27,510 --> 02:45:26,160

do want to thank

4552

02:45:30,469 --> 02:45:27,520

each and every person that's on our

4553

02:45:33,830 --> 02:45:30,479

patreon oh and that's the more good news

4554

02:45:34,550 --> 02:45:33,840

um if you're on my patreon i'm making a

4555

02:45:38,070 --> 02:45:34,560

new music

4556

02:45:41,190 --> 02:45:38,080

album in the next uh i don't know

4557

02:45:42,710 --> 02:45:41,200

a bunch of months here so

4558

02:45:44,550 --> 02:45:42,720

next month's going to be the first month

4559

02:45:44,870 --> 02:45:44,560

where you're going to get a song from

4560

02:45:47,590 --> 02:45:44,880

the

4561

02:45:48,950 --> 02:45:47,600

album now maybe it's going to be a demo

4562

02:45:50,469 --> 02:45:48,960

but it's going to be a completely

4563

02:45:52,950 --> 02:45:50,479

totally finished

4564

02:45:55,510 --> 02:45:52,960

demo it may just not be the final mix so

4565

02:45:57,910 --> 02:45:55,520

in other words

4566

02:45:59,990 --> 02:45:57,920

next month on patreon uh the patreon

4567

02:46:02,230 --> 02:46:00,000

supporters get the first song

4568

02:46:04,150 --> 02:46:02,240

the first completed song from the album

4569

02:46:15,910 --> 02:46:04,160

uh but it's a demo mix and it may be

4570

02:46:20,230 --> 02:46:18,630

andrew whitley says i was open at the

4571

02:46:22,230 --> 02:46:20,240

start but he kept dodging questions for

4572

02:46:24,230 --> 02:46:22,240

too long yeah

4573

02:46:26,469 --> 02:46:24,240

seems to be a tactic some of them use

4574

02:46:27,910 --> 02:46:26,479

they you ask them a very easy to answer

4575

02:46:29,030 --> 02:46:27,920

question and then they'll just talk for

4576

02:46:30,790 --> 02:46:29,040

20 minutes

4577

02:46:32,710 --> 02:46:30,800

not answer the question and then you

4578

02:46:34,150 --> 02:46:32,720

forget what you even asked by the time

4579

02:46:37,670 --> 02:46:34,160

they're done talking

4580

02:46:38,950 --> 02:46:37,680

um and i also i forgot to mention from

4581

02:46:40,790 --> 02:46:38,960

one of my notes

4582

02:46:44,469 --> 02:46:40,800

that one of the other red flags to me is

4583

02:46:50,550 --> 02:46:47,349

let me see one second i know i missed

4584

02:46:55,510 --> 02:46:53,429

okay uh he focuses on so many pointless

4585

02:46:58,309 --> 02:46:55,520

details that just don't matter

4586

02:46:59,670 --> 02:46:58,319

that was another point um that i noticed

4587

02:47:01,670 --> 02:46:59,680

you know

4588

02:47:03,510 --> 02:47:01,680

you ask him a very simple question and

4589

02:47:04,150 --> 02:47:03,520

he talks for a very long time and he

4590

02:47:06,870 --> 02:47:04,160

gives

4591

02:47:07,750 --> 02:47:06,880

this incredible amount of detail about

4592

02:47:10,790 --> 02:47:07,760

you know

4593

02:47:12,950 --> 02:47:10,800

for example that pod that he woke up in

4594

02:47:14,550 --> 02:47:12,960

it's enough to say i woke up in a pod

4595

02:47:17,590 --> 02:47:14,560

this is again this is my opinion

4596

02:47:19,750 --> 02:47:17,600

speculation but we don't need to know

4597

02:47:21,990 --> 02:47:19,760

a hundred details about the pod you woke

4598

02:47:25,110 --> 02:47:22,000

up in just say it was some sort of pod

4599

02:47:26,790 --> 02:47:25,120

i woke up in and tell what happened you

4600

02:47:28,950 --> 02:47:26,800

know but if you notice a few times i was

4601

02:47:32,230 --> 02:47:28,960

like okay tell us what happened

4602

02:47:34,070 --> 02:47:32,240

here and he just off the rails he'll

4603

02:47:35,110 --> 02:47:34,080

talk about the pod he was in for ten

4604

02:47:36,630 --> 02:47:35,120

minutes

4605

02:47:38,309 --> 02:47:36,640

that's not telling us what happened

4606

02:47:39,750 --> 02:47:38,319

right you know it was almost like i had

4607

02:47:42,790 --> 02:47:39,760

to keep getting him back on

4608

02:47:47,670 --> 02:47:42,800

on track um

4609

02:47:50,550 --> 02:47:47,680

and that was a little strange for me

4610

02:47:52,309 --> 02:47:50,560

but then i also thought in his defense

4611

02:47:56,150 --> 02:47:52,319

that if you had an experience

4612

02:47:58,070 --> 02:47:56,160

like this um i would think that

4613

02:47:59,349 --> 02:47:58,080

every little detail to you didn't matter

4614

02:48:01,349 --> 02:47:59,359

because it was such a profound

4615

02:48:03,190 --> 02:48:01,359

life-changing experience then maybe he

4616

02:48:04,710 --> 02:48:03,200

wants to communicate every detail that

4617

02:48:08,430 --> 02:48:04,720

he recalls

4618

02:48:09,910 --> 02:48:08,440

um that's what i'll say in his defense

4619

02:48:12,469 --> 02:48:09,920

[Music]

4620

02:48:13,910 --> 02:48:12,479

um jolly bridge burner am i being

4621

02:48:16,469 --> 02:48:13,920

disrespectful stephen i think i'm a

4622

02:48:19,110 --> 02:48:16,479

sweetheart if i'm not that i'm the devil

4623

02:48:21,510 --> 02:48:19,120

no you're fine everybody was nice to him

4624

02:48:22,870 --> 02:48:21,520

nobody was nasty that's all i mean

4625

02:48:25,030 --> 02:48:22,880

when i what i said at the beginning of

4626

02:48:27,429 --> 02:48:25,040

this broadcast really is just

4627

02:48:28,790 --> 02:48:27,439

hey friends let's be kind to these

4628

02:48:30,790 --> 02:48:28,800

people because they're giving me their

4629

02:48:33,510 --> 02:48:30,800

time and letting me interview them

4630

02:48:34,870 --> 02:48:33,520

so we don't want to be we can we can ask

4631

02:48:36,070 --> 02:48:34,880

all the ques you can ask all the

4632

02:48:38,309 --> 02:48:36,080

questions you want

4633

02:48:40,550 --> 02:48:38,319

i just didn't want anybody to be really

4634

02:48:42,950 --> 02:48:40,560

nasty or disrespectful to him

4635

02:48:43,990 --> 02:48:42,960

until we at least heard a mail and now

4636

02:48:46,950 --> 02:48:44,000

that we have you

4637

02:48:48,790 --> 02:48:46,960

yeah you could no i'm kidding you should

4638

02:48:50,309 --> 02:48:48,800

still be respectful but you can say

4639

02:48:50,950 --> 02:48:50,319

whatever you like here that's what's

4640

02:48:52,950 --> 02:48:50,960

great about

4641

02:48:54,230 --> 02:48:52,960

here is we have this open dialogue

4642

02:48:59,590 --> 02:48:54,240

between live chat

4643

02:49:02,630 --> 02:48:59,600

the guests me the you know

4644

02:49:06,710 --> 02:49:02,640

andrew whitley says the truth

4645

02:49:08,550 --> 02:49:06,720

is behind a paywall yep for 9.95 you too

4646

02:49:10,830 --> 02:49:08,560

andrew whitley can learn the truth about

4647

02:49:15,510 --> 02:49:10,840

aliens bro

4648

02:49:20,630 --> 02:49:18,870

and let's get this one frap sap says

4649

02:49:21,110 --> 02:49:20,640

abductees might be a separate mental

4650

02:49:24,230 --> 02:49:21,120

illness

4651

02:49:25,990 --> 02:49:24,240

all unto itself could be trauma related

4652

02:49:27,590 --> 02:49:26,000

yeah and that was two questions that i

4653

02:49:29,990 --> 02:49:27,600

didn't get to were

4654

02:49:31,990 --> 02:49:30,000

uh he grew up catholic so to me some of

4655

02:49:33,830 --> 02:49:32,000

this could be demonic experiences and

4656

02:49:36,870 --> 02:49:33,840

he's misinterpreting demons for

4657

02:49:37,190 --> 02:49:36,880

reptilian aliens and uh the other thing

4658

02:49:42,550 --> 02:49:37,200

was

4659

02:49:45,510 --> 02:49:42,560

in in some of these abductee cases we

4660

02:49:47,670 --> 02:49:45,520

find cases of neglect or abuse

4661

02:49:49,269 --> 02:49:47,680

in childhood which is always strange to

4662

02:49:50,230 --> 02:49:49,279

me so i've always thought that there may

4663

02:49:53,910 --> 02:49:50,240

just be

4664

02:49:56,550 --> 02:49:53,920

yeah this may be this phenomenon may be

4665

02:50:00,710 --> 02:49:56,560

psychological in nature rather than

4666

02:50:03,990 --> 02:50:00,720

paranormal or supernatural um

4667

02:50:07,510 --> 02:50:04,000

that could very well be the case right

4668

02:50:08,550 --> 02:50:07,520

so friends uh having slapped off for a

4669

02:50:11,670 --> 02:50:08,560

full long week

4670

02:50:13,910 --> 02:50:11,680

just about right i think last show was

4671

02:50:15,110 --> 02:50:13,920

six days ago so i slapped off for almost

4672

02:50:18,389 --> 02:50:15,120

a week we're back

4673

02:50:21,990 --> 02:50:18,399

today with all so far almost a three

4674

02:50:23,990 --> 02:50:22,000

hour show uh we've got

4675

02:50:25,190 --> 02:50:24,000

staff doing tarot card readings on

4676

02:50:26,790 --> 02:50:25,200

friday which i

4677

02:50:29,190 --> 02:50:26,800

i'm telling you friends you're going to

4678

02:50:32,230 --> 02:50:29,200

love it uh she gave me

4679

02:50:36,309 --> 02:50:34,870

as far as tarot card readings that i've

4680

02:50:38,230 --> 02:50:36,319

gotten in my lifetime and

4681

02:50:40,070 --> 02:50:38,240

and in fairness it's been a long time

4682

02:50:42,230 --> 02:50:40,080

since i had a tarot card reading but

4683

02:50:46,309 --> 02:50:42,240

that was probably the best tarot card

4684

02:50:49,990 --> 02:50:49,750

as long as i can remember no other tarot

4685

02:50:53,349 --> 02:50:50,000

card

4686

02:50:57,030 --> 02:50:53,359

reader really uh i don't know sort of

4687

02:51:00,230 --> 02:50:57,040

nailed so many things for me um

4688

02:51:03,429 --> 02:51:00,240

and i'm not making claims about

4689

02:51:06,790 --> 02:51:03,439

her super powers uh i'm just saying

4690

02:51:09,590 --> 02:51:06,800

my personal experience was very very

4691

02:51:11,670 --> 02:51:09,600

positive and uh like i said i got a warm

4692

02:51:13,830 --> 02:51:11,680

fuzzy feeling when she sent me this

4693

02:51:15,510 --> 02:51:13,840

because i was thinking about all these

4694

02:51:16,870 --> 02:51:15,520

things and i didn't tell her

4695

02:51:18,309 --> 02:51:16,880

i'm thinking about this i'm thinking

4696

02:51:19,269 --> 02:51:18,319

about this i'm thinking about this i'm

4697

02:51:21,269 --> 02:51:19,279

thinking about this

4698

02:51:22,630 --> 02:51:21,279

but she hit on all the things that i was

4699

02:51:25,750 --> 02:51:22,640

thinking about

4700

02:51:28,870 --> 02:51:25,760

and also with regard to sort of the

4701  
02:51:30,550 --> 02:51:28,880  
rationale or reason behind why i'm doing

4702  
02:51:33,429 --> 02:51:30,560  
what i was asking a question about

4703  
02:51:33,910 --> 02:51:33,439  
it was because the reason i'm doing what

4704  
02:51:35,670 --> 02:51:33,920  
i'm

4705  
02:51:37,750 --> 02:51:35,680  
was asking or the question about is

4706  
02:51:39,830 --> 02:51:37,760  
because i see a tremendous amount of

4707  
02:51:41,670 --> 02:51:39,840  
value for myself and my family

4708  
02:51:43,110 --> 02:51:41,680  
years down the line from making this

4709  
02:51:44,389 --> 02:51:43,120  
decision even though we may have to

4710  
02:51:46,950 --> 02:51:44,399  
sacrifice right now

4711  
02:51:48,790 --> 02:51:46,960  
years later it's gonna be really

4712  
02:51:49,269 --> 02:51:48,800  
beneficial to us and she talked about

4713  
02:51:52,550 --> 02:51:49,279

that

4714

02:51:53,670 --> 02:51:52,560  
and uh wow i was uh i was really

4715

02:51:56,710 --> 02:51:53,680  
surprised

4716

02:51:57,590 --> 02:51:56,720  
because this is gonna sound terrible

4717

02:51:59,990 --> 02:51:57,600  
steph

4718

02:52:00,950 --> 02:52:00,000  
don't take this the wrong way but i had

4719

02:52:03,990 --> 02:52:00,960  
really low

4720

02:52:05,750 --> 02:52:04,000  
expectations i did not expect

4721

02:52:07,830 --> 02:52:05,760  
very much i thought well this will be

4722

02:52:10,790 --> 02:52:07,840  
fun we'll have tarot card readers deaf

4723

02:52:11,990 --> 02:52:10,800  
people like tarot cards and then she

4724

02:52:14,070 --> 02:52:12,000  
offered to do the reading and i said

4725

02:52:16,630 --> 02:52:14,080  
sure i'll ask this question and she came

4726

02:52:19,429 --> 02:52:16,640

back to me with the audio file

4727

02:52:20,309 --> 02:52:19,439

and uh wow it was a great experience i

4728

02:52:23,349 --> 02:52:20,319

really enjoyed it

4729

02:52:24,710 --> 02:52:23,359

i can't wait to talk to her more

4730

02:52:26,389 --> 02:52:24,720

now i'm going to be bugging her i'm

4731

02:52:27,349 --> 02:52:26,399

going to be stalking her like steph what

4732

02:52:29,510 --> 02:52:27,359

should i do

4733

02:52:31,830 --> 02:52:29,520

get the cards man get the cards i don't

4734

02:52:36,070 --> 02:52:31,840

know what to do

4735

02:52:36,080 --> 02:52:40,790

and oh and stuff says no it's okay

4736

02:52:44,309 --> 02:52:43,030

and she sees it as an art and blessing

4737

02:52:46,630 --> 02:52:44,319

from the universe yeah

4738

02:52:47,750 --> 02:52:46,640

any skill is a is a blessing from the

4739

02:52:53,349 --> 02:52:47,760

universe

4740

02:53:00,870 --> 02:52:55,030

effluent for you says i learned more

4741

02:53:05,269 --> 02:53:03,269

oh [\h\_\_\h] one thumbs down i think matt was

4742

02:53:10,950 --> 02:53:05,279

here no i was probably one of the other

4743

02:53:14,150 --> 02:53:12,550

and there's somebody in a live chat who

4744

02:53:15,990 --> 02:53:14,160

says looks like you live inside a

4745

02:53:19,269 --> 02:53:16,000

playstation 2 my guy

4746

02:53:19,510 --> 02:53:19,279

yeah i do that's exactly that's exactly

4747

02:53:22,389 --> 02:53:19,520

it

4748

02:53:23,830 --> 02:53:22,399

i'm i don't have the latest playstation

4749

02:53:25,030 --> 02:53:23,840

actually i believe the latest

4750

02:53:28,950 --> 02:53:25,040

playstation i have

4751  
02:53:30,550 --> 02:53:28,960  
is a playstation 2. and an xbox 360 is

4752  
02:53:34,309 --> 02:53:30,560  
the latest console i have not

4753  
02:53:36,070 --> 02:53:34,319  
really big gamer guy and i like cheap

4754  
02:53:38,230 --> 02:53:36,080  
so i want to pay 50 dollars a game i'll

4755  
02:53:49,670 --> 02:53:38,240  
buy the ancient ones that i haven't

4756  
02:53:54,550 --> 02:53:52,630  
all right friends so what can i say um i

4757  
02:53:55,670 --> 02:53:54,560  
think it's good to have new experiences

4758  
02:53:57,590 --> 02:53:55,680  
and for me

4759  
02:53:59,670 --> 02:53:57,600  
interviewing an experiercer was a new

4760  
02:54:01,429 --> 02:53:59,680  
experience i wanted to do that and i

4761  
02:54:02,469 --> 02:54:01,439  
wanted to share it with you i'm so glad

4762  
02:54:07,590 --> 02:54:02,479  
that you could come

4763  
02:54:10,150 --> 02:54:07,600

with me on this journey um

4764

02:54:11,750 --> 02:54:10,160

i think that uh this journey will

4765

02:54:15,670 --> 02:54:11,760

continue right we're gonna

4766

02:54:18,469 --> 02:54:15,680

talk to more experiencers and uh

4767

02:54:19,990 --> 02:54:18,479

if anybody knows any experiencers uh

4768

02:54:22,469 --> 02:54:20,000

that would be really helpful

4769

02:54:23,429 --> 02:54:22,479

if you could send them my way let them

4770

02:54:26,710 --> 02:54:23,439

know that

4771

02:54:30,710 --> 02:54:26,720

you uh know this show that

4772

02:54:33,429 --> 02:54:30,720

is doing uh

4773

02:54:35,990 --> 02:54:33,439

interviews with experiencers in a new

4774

02:54:39,030 --> 02:54:36,000

series called the experiencer files

4775

02:54:40,070 --> 02:54:39,040

please ask them to email me at

4776

02:54:47,670 --> 02:54:40,080

truthseekershow

4777

02:54:51,750 --> 02:54:49,990

i will get back to them as soon as

4778

02:54:53,349 --> 02:54:51,760

possible i'd like to try to do at least

4779

02:54:55,429 --> 02:54:53,359

one a week

4780

02:54:57,030 --> 02:54:55,439

if at all possible we've got this week

4781

02:54:58,309 --> 02:54:57,040

taken care of but i'm still trying to

4782

02:55:01,110 --> 02:54:58,319

nail down a few more

4783

02:55:03,670 --> 02:55:01,120

experiences i thought about reaching out

4784

02:55:07,990 --> 02:55:03,680

to a few friends that i know have its

4785

02:55:11,510 --> 02:55:08,000

um interview experiencers and we'll um

4786

02:55:13,750 --> 02:55:11,520

we'll do that but if you know of anyone

4787

02:55:15,190 --> 02:55:13,760

or if you even like to suggest one but

4788

02:55:17,190 --> 02:55:15,200

do me a favor if you

4789

02:55:18,389 --> 02:55:17,200

if you hit me up in my inbox or email

4790

02:55:21,110 --> 02:55:18,399

and say

4791

02:55:23,190 --> 02:55:21,120

get this experience or steve make sure

4792

02:55:24,710 --> 02:55:23,200

that they have an email address or some

4793

02:55:26,790 --> 02:55:24,720

way to contact them because

4794

02:55:28,550 --> 02:55:26,800

a lot of times people say oh you should

4795

02:55:30,469 --> 02:55:28,560

have this person and i looked them up

4796

02:55:31,750 --> 02:55:30,479

and they don't have a website they're

4797

02:55:34,070 --> 02:55:31,760

you know

4798

02:55:35,269 --> 02:55:34,080

i can't find them on twitter or facebook

4799

02:55:37,429 --> 02:55:35,279

so how do i book them

4800

02:55:39,590 --> 02:55:37,439

i don't know you know so if you have a

4801  
02:55:41,670 --> 02:55:39,600  
suggestion try to suggest

4802  
02:55:43,510 --> 02:55:41,680  
people that are not hard to contact and

4803  
02:55:47,830 --> 02:55:43,520  
we'll reach out to some more

4804  
02:55:50,630 --> 02:55:47,840  
experiencers and see if we could get

4805  
02:55:52,309 --> 02:55:50,640  
a few more to come on and share their

4806  
02:55:54,630 --> 02:55:52,319  
incredible experiences

4807  
02:55:56,630 --> 02:55:54,640  
if nothing else it was it was

4808  
02:55:59,030 --> 02:55:56,640  
interesting hearing this person's story

4809  
02:56:00,630 --> 02:55:59,040  
do i believe him i'm not sure you know i

4810  
02:56:02,389 --> 02:56:00,640  
believe he believes himself

4811  
02:56:03,830 --> 02:56:02,399  
i believe he believes his experiences

4812  
02:56:06,309 --> 02:56:03,840  
are genuine

4813  
02:56:07,910 --> 02:56:06,319

um but with the lack of evidentiary

4814

02:56:09,750 --> 02:56:07,920  
support and the red flags that i

4815

02:56:14,710 --> 02:56:09,760  
mentioned

4816

02:56:18,630 --> 02:56:16,469  
andrew whitley says don't like the new

4817

02:56:20,230 --> 02:56:18,640  
sunglasses and headphones can be and

4818

02:56:22,150 --> 02:56:20,240  
starting to look more like a cyborg

4819

02:56:23,750 --> 02:56:22,160  
yeah actually i always forget that like

4820

02:56:25,269 --> 02:56:23,760  
i don't need these

4821

02:56:27,670 --> 02:56:25,279  
i didn't need these at all tonight

4822

02:56:29,670 --> 02:56:27,680  
because i didn't have a guest that i had

4823

02:56:31,750 --> 02:56:29,680  
to hear through the computer

4824

02:56:34,150 --> 02:56:31,760  
i had to hear the guests through the

4825

02:56:36,230 --> 02:56:34,160  
phone you know which is always a hassle

4826  
02:56:37,510 --> 02:56:36,240  
i don't like those phone interviews

4827  
02:56:39,030 --> 02:56:37,520  
because it's just like

4828  
02:56:41,349 --> 02:56:39,040  
you know people are complaining he's a

4829  
02:56:43,269 --> 02:56:41,359  
lot louder you're a lot louder than him

4830  
02:56:44,950 --> 02:56:43,279  
yeah the phone's cranked and i got it

4831  
02:56:46,550 --> 02:56:44,960  
right next to the microphone that's the

4832  
02:56:47,510 --> 02:56:46,560  
best i could do here we don't have a

4833  
02:56:49,590 --> 02:56:47,520  
really

4834  
02:56:51,510 --> 02:56:49,600  
high-tech setup for call-in guests i

4835  
02:56:53,429 --> 02:56:51,520  
just literally have a cell phone on

4836  
02:56:57,990 --> 02:56:53,439  
speakerphone near the microphone

4837  
02:57:03,830 --> 02:57:01,349  
cosmic agency jc interviewed her before

4838  
02:57:06,150 --> 02:57:03,840

yeah i'll check into her yeah i will

4839

02:57:10,150 --> 02:57:06,160

check into her

4840

02:57:11,910 --> 02:57:10,160

yeah friends so uh it has been a

4841

02:57:13,750 --> 02:57:11,920

long day and we've just done a

4842

02:57:14,950 --> 02:57:13,760

three-hour show something that we don't

4843

02:57:18,550 --> 02:57:14,960

usually do but

4844

02:57:20,710 --> 02:57:18,560

you know uh lots to unpack

4845

02:57:22,150 --> 02:57:20,720

right i think that that guy would have

4846

02:57:25,510 --> 02:57:22,160

done a five-hour show

4847

02:57:29,110 --> 02:57:25,520

if we uh if we wanted you know

4848

02:57:31,190 --> 02:57:29,120

um but i think we got enough to have a

4849

02:57:32,389 --> 02:57:31,200

good experience and a good interview and

4850

02:57:35,190 --> 02:57:32,399

sort of form some

4851

02:57:37,429 --> 02:57:35,200

basis or opinion on the validity or

4852

02:57:40,870 --> 02:57:37,439

likelihood that his story is real and

4853

02:57:43,190 --> 02:57:40,880

truthful i did my best this is

4854

02:57:45,269 --> 02:57:43,200

not my wheelhouse friends this is not my

4855

02:57:48,790 --> 02:57:45,279

usual wheelhouse because usually

4856

02:57:49,910 --> 02:57:48,800

experiencers uh

4857

02:57:51,750 --> 02:57:49,920

i don't want to say they don't want to

4858

02:57:52,710 --> 02:57:51,760

come on my show we we haven't reached

4859

02:57:54,150 --> 02:57:52,720

out to many of them

4860

02:57:56,870 --> 02:57:54,160

because of the lack of evidentiary

4861

02:57:58,790 --> 02:57:56,880

support or because of lack of

4862

02:58:00,790 --> 02:57:58,800

you know concrete evidence that many of

4863

02:58:03,990 --> 02:58:00,800

them lack i just didn't think it was

4864

02:58:05,910 --> 02:58:04,000

worth covering but i had a good time and

4865

02:58:07,910 --> 02:58:05,920

i thought

4866

02:58:09,510 --> 02:58:07,920

this was well worth doing it's well

4867

02:58:13,190 --> 02:58:09,520

worth doing a new series

4868

02:58:15,590 --> 02:58:13,200

as well on alien experiencers

4869

02:58:16,790 --> 02:58:15,600

see what what it is that we can learn

4870

02:58:21,269 --> 02:58:16,800

through

4871

02:58:23,190 --> 02:58:21,279

investigating interviewing right

4872

02:58:24,950 --> 02:58:23,200

yes thanks for have sap says that was

4873

02:58:26,710 --> 02:58:24,960

awesome steve great interview

4874

02:58:28,870 --> 02:58:26,720

good i listen i appreciate it i thought

4875

02:58:29,670 --> 02:58:28,880

i was gonna get crucified too like come

4876

02:58:32,950 --> 02:58:29,680

on steve

4877

02:58:34,309 --> 02:58:32,960

if you go in full whoa you know uh

4878

02:58:36,550 --> 02:58:34,319

but i wanted to be sure to tell

4879

02:58:38,630 --> 02:58:36,560

everybody like i'm gonna ask challenging

4880

02:58:41,110 --> 02:58:38,640

questions and everything so just hold on

4881

02:58:43,910 --> 02:58:41,120

to the end before you form an opinion

4882

02:58:44,790 --> 02:58:43,920

of whether this was you know worth doing

4883

02:58:46,710 --> 02:58:44,800

or not

4884

02:58:48,710 --> 02:58:46,720

and of course some people aren't gonna

4885

02:58:50,070 --> 02:58:48,720

like it there's just nothing i can do

4886

02:58:52,469 --> 02:58:50,080

you know you can't please all the people

4887

02:58:55,510 --> 02:58:52,479

all the time i do my best to do uh

4888

02:58:57,269 --> 02:58:55,520

do good work here and bring you guys

4889

02:58:57,750 --> 02:58:57,279

something interesting and watch listen

4890

02:58:59,910 --> 02:58:57,760

to and

4891

02:59:08,469 --> 02:58:59,920

interact with and that's the important

4892

02:59:13,590 --> 02:59:12,150

so friends i always say this i'm always

4893

02:59:17,590 --> 02:59:13,600

happy when there's an inner

4894

02:59:19,590 --> 02:59:17,600

when there's a an audience right

4895

02:59:20,950 --> 02:59:19,600

having spent so so much time in the arts

4896

02:59:22,469 --> 02:59:20,960

there's nothing worse than working

4897

02:59:24,389 --> 02:59:22,479

really hard on something and showing up

4898

02:59:29,590 --> 02:59:24,399

and there's nobody there to see it

4899

02:59:33,510 --> 02:59:29,600

or experience it i've been very um

4900

02:59:35,110 --> 02:59:33,520

i feel blessed right i've been blessed

4901  
02:59:37,190 --> 02:59:35,120  
but every time i go to do this show

4902  
02:59:41,110 --> 02:59:37,200  
there's people watching and listening

4903  
02:59:43,670 --> 02:59:41,120  
and interacting and experiencing uh

4904  
02:59:45,269 --> 02:59:43,680  
so like i said friends i'm always happy

4905  
02:59:46,710 --> 02:59:45,279  
when there's an audience i want to thank

4906  
02:59:51,510 --> 02:59:46,720  
you very much

4907  
02:59:56,550 --> 02:59:55,030  
and until next time friends my name is

4908  
03:00:12,580 --> 02:59:56,560  
stephen cambion

4909  
03:01:22,940 --> 03:01:21,570  
[Music]

4910  
03:02:27,530 --> 03:01:22,950  
[Applause]

4911  
03:03:38,830 --> 03:02:49,150  
[Music]

4912  
03:03:38,840 --> 03:03:42,040  
ah

4913  
03:04:35,590 --> 03:03:52,090

[Music]

4914

03:04:51,580 --> 03:04:43,429

i don't want to see him kissing goblins

4915

03:05:02,830 --> 03:04:51,590

succubus with goblins

4916

03:05:32,290 --> 03:05:02,840

[Music]

4917

03:05:58,830 --> 03:05:32,300

goblins

4918

03:06:51,410 --> 03:06:00,440

man

4919

03:07:30,590 --> 03:06:58,990

[Music]